



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

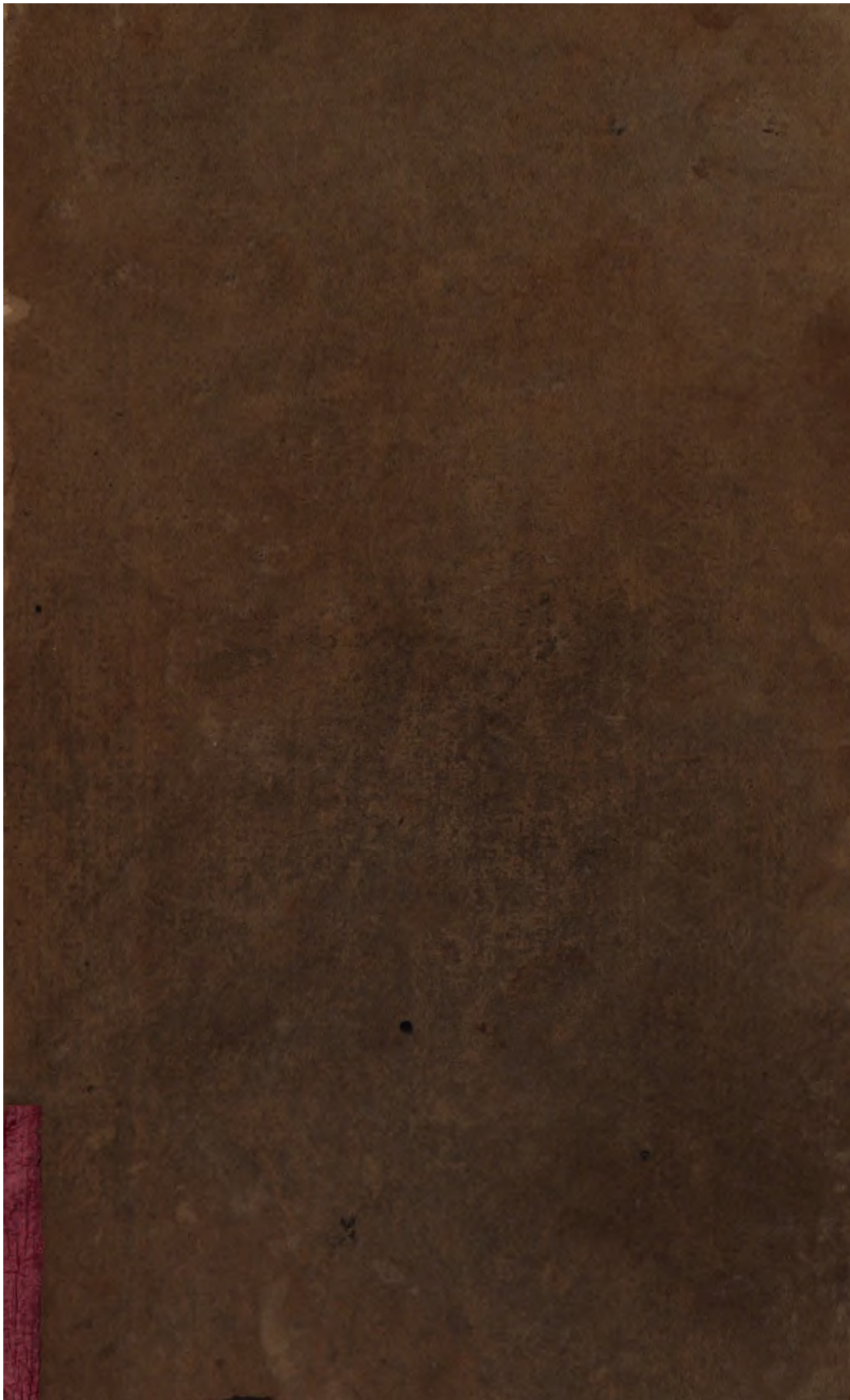
This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



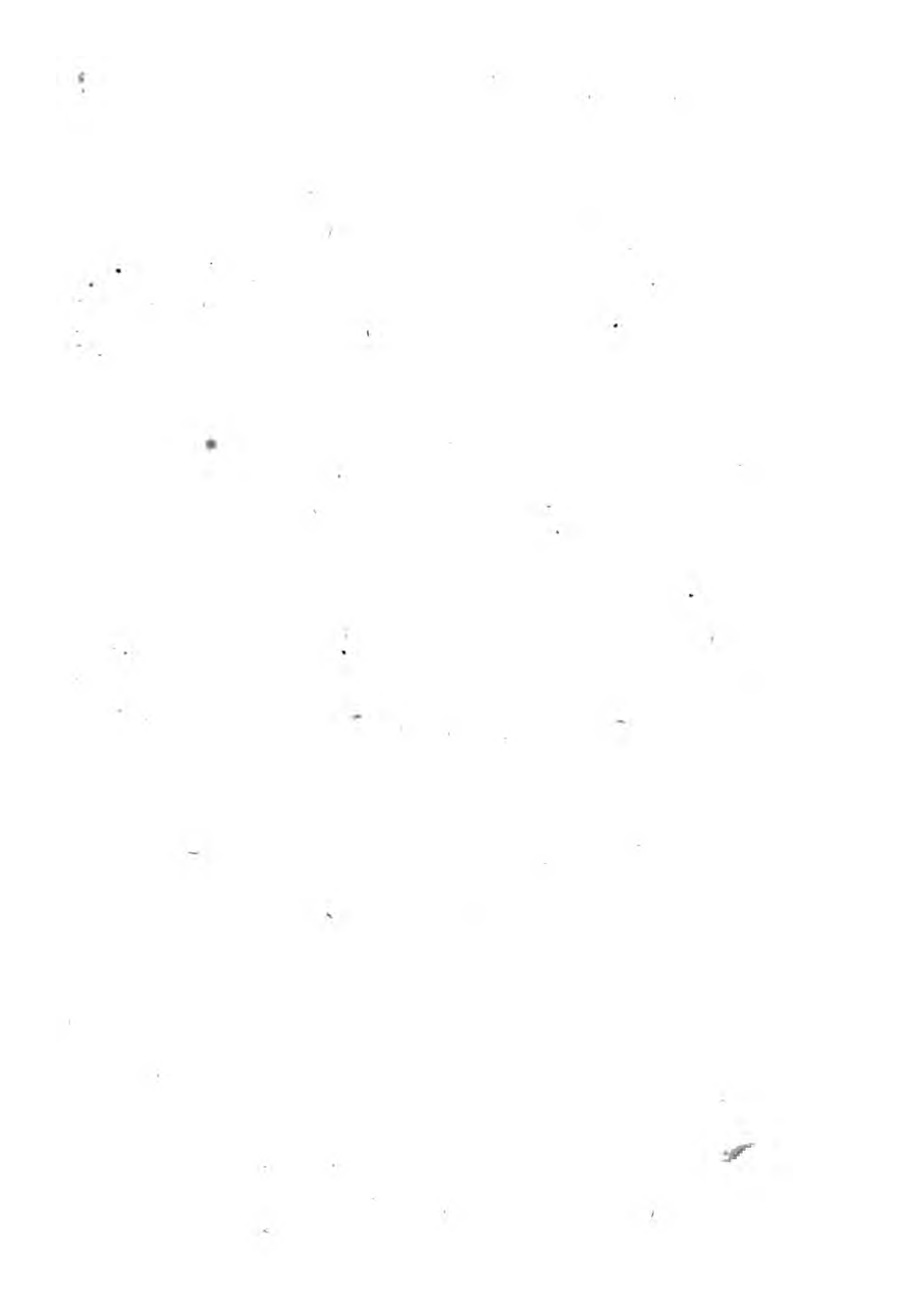
#



600087853.

2/6





AN
English and Welsh
VOCABULARY;
OR,
AN EASY GUIDE
TO THE
ANCIENT BRITISH LANGUAGE.

BY THOMAS EVANS.

SECOND EDITION,
Carefully corrected and revised.



TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,

A
GRAMMAR

OF THE
WELSH LANGUAGE.

By the late Rev. THOS. RICHARDS.

Brecon:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY W. WILLIAMS; SOLD ALSO IN LONDON,
BY BALDWIN, CRADOC, AND JOY, PATERNOSTER-ROW.

1820.

302.9.20

A
BRIEF INTRODUCTION
TO THE
WELSH LANGUAGE.

CHAP. I.

OF THE LETTERS.

THE CAPITAL LETTERS.

A B C Ch D Dd E F Ff G Ng H I L Ll M N O P Ph R
S T Th U W Y.

THE SMALL LETTERS.

a b c ch d dd e f ff g ng h i l ll m n o p ph r s t th u w y.

THE Alphabet consists of thirteen single, and seven double Consonants, and seven Vowels, viz a, e, i, o, u, w, y. Of the Consonants, nine are mutable, viz. b, c, d, g, ll, m, p, r, (which, when radical, is ever attended with h) and t.

The *J* Consonant or Jod, the *K*, *Q*, *X*, and *Z*, are properly no Welsh Letters; nor are they wanted in Words purely Welsh. In writing exotic Words, instead of *J* we use *Si*, as *Siencin*, *Siercin*, and sometimes *I*, pronounced as *Y* in *Yet*, *yes*, as *Iago*, *Ioan*, James, John. We express the sound of *K*, by *C*, as *Habaccuc*; of *Q* by *Cw*, as *Cwestiwn*; of *X* by *Cs*, as *Soniwn am danat Polycsena, ail, &c.* *Ecstro berth æ ystryw bâr.* William Llyn. Instead of *Z*, we sometimes use *S*, as *Sadoc mab Immer*, Zadok the son of Immer. *Nehem. 3. 29.* or retain the *Z*, as *Ezra*, *Ezeziel*.

Of the seven Vowels four are mutable; a, e, o, w, as *puladr*, *pelydr*; *castell*, *restyll*; *ffordd*, *ffyrdd*; *brach*, *bysgod*.

The Diphthongs, or Union of two Vowels, are twenty-two, and the Triphthongs seventeen.

DIPHTHONGS.	EXAMPLES.	DIPHTHONGS.	EXAMPLES.
ae,	aeth.	iw,	lliw.
ai,	rhai.	iy,	iyrchod.
au,	nur.	oe,	oedd.
aw,	llaw.	oi,	troi.
ei,	deigr.	ow,	ffowch.
eu,	lleuad.	uw,	Duw.
ew,	llew.	wa,	gwan.
ia,	iâr.	we,	gwên.
ie,	ierthi.	wi,	gwin.
io,	Iôr.	wo,	gwobr.
iu,	Iuddew.	wy,	gwynn.
TRIPHTHONGS.	EXAMPLES.	TRIPHTHONGS.	EXAMPLES.
iae,	cyfelybiaeth	wau,	gwau.
iai,	anghyfiaith.	waw,	gwawr.
iau,	doniau.	way,	gwayw.
iaw,	cyfiawn.	wei,	gweini.
iei,	ieithydd.	weu,	gweunydd.
ieu,	ieuaf.	wiw,	giw.
iow,	cyfiownach.	wow,	gwowdydd.
wae,	chwaer.	wyw,	gwywo.
wai,	chwain.		

Of the Diphthongs four are mutable; *ae, ai au, aw*; and sometimes *ei*.

Instead of *Ai*, the Ancients writ *Ei*; and for *Au, Eu*.

In South-Wales they use *Ou* instead of the *Au*, of North-Wales; as *Our*, for *Aur*, Gold; *Houl*, for *Haul*, Sun.

CHAP. II.

OF THE PRONUNCIATION OF THE WELSH LETTERS.

A, Is pronounced as *A* English in *Man, Pan, Lad, Bad*: and when circumflexed, as in *Dame, Pale, Ate*.

B, as *B* English.

C, as *K* English, or as *C* in *Can, Cane, Come*: Never as in *Cedar, City, Cistern*.

Ch, as *X* Greek rightly pronounced; and being a Radical, is ever attended with *w*.

D, as *D* English.

Dd, as *Th* English in *this, thou, that*.

E, acuted, as *E* English, in *Men, Ten, Bed*: Circumflexed, as *Ea*, in *Bear, Fear, Tear*.

F, as *V* Consonant English.

Ff, as *F* English.

G, as the Greek Γ , or as *g* English, in *Gain, Get, Go*.

Ng, as *Ng* in the English, *King, Ring, Thong, Strong*.

H, as *H* in the English *Hand, Hind*. Note, That some had rather call this an Auxiliary, than a Letter; because it serves only to aspirate the foregoing Consonants, as *ch, ph, th*; or the following Vowels, as *ha, he, &c.*

I, as the Greek I , or as *Ee* in the English, *Bee, Tree*; or *i*, in *Rich, Ring, Thing*.

L, as *L* English, in *Law, Love, Low*.

Ll, is *L* aspirated, and has a Sound peculiar to the Welsh. It is pronounced by fixing the Tip of the Tongue to the Roof of the Mouth, and breathing forcibly through the Jaw-teeth on both Sides, but more on the Right; as if written in English, *Lh*.

M, as *M* English.

N, as *N* English.

O, acuted, as *O* in *Gone*: Circumflexed, as *O* in *Bone*.

P, as *P* English.

Ph, as *Ph* English, in *Philosophy, Physick, &c.* The true difference, betwixt *ff*, and *ph*, is, that we write with *ff*, either such words as are purely British, as *Ffon*, a Staff; *Ffau*, a Den; *Ffordd*, a Way; *Ffelaig*, a Chieftain, a Prince: Or such words as are derived from Latin Words written with *F*, as *Ffudd*, Faith; *Ffynnon*, a Fountain; *Ffurf*, a Form; *Ffenestr*, a Window; *Perffaiith*, perfect; but we write with *Ph* either such British Words as have the Radical *P* changed into the Aspirate *Ph*, as *Tri-phen*, three Heads, from *Pen*, a Head; or when words derived from the Greek or Hebrew, are to be expressed, as *Philosophydd*, *Philemon*, *Ephesiaid*, *Phinehas*, *Pharaoh*; for it would be absurd to write these Words, *Triffen*, *Ffilosoffydd*, *Ffilemon*, *Effesiaid*, *Ffinehas*, *Ffaraoh*.

R, as *R* English; and when a Radical, is always aspirated, as the Greek P , and is then written *Rh*.

S, as *S* in the English, *Savour, Sense*.

T, as *T* English.

Th, as *Th* English, in *Thick, Thought, Mouth*.

U, as *I* English, in *This, Bliss*: If circumflexed, as *ee*, in *Queen, Screen, Green*.

W, as *O* in the English *To, Who*; If circumflexed, as *oo*, in *Boon, Root, Soot, Boot*.

Y, in the Penultima, Antepenultima, &c. as *U* in the English, *Turn, Hunt, Further, Sturdy*; or as *i* in *Bird, Third*: In the Ultima or Monosyllables, as *i* in the English *Tin, Thin, Skin, Trim* (except these Monosyllables, *Y, ydd, ym, yn, yr, ys, fy, dy, myn*; which sound *Y*, as in the Penultima); and if circumflexed, as *ee*, in the English, *meek, seek*. You have both Sounds in the Words *Hynny, ystyr, llythyr, myfyr, pybyr, &c.* The constant sound of *Y*, in the Penultima, &c. and its ordinary sound in the Ultima, are both exemplified in the single Word, *Sundry*.

The accent is, in all Welsh words, either on the last, or penultima Syllable; never on the Antepenultima: But it is much more frequently on the Penultima; and when on the last, it is a Circumflex.

CHAP. III.

CONCERNING THE VARIATION OF INITIAL LETTERS IN WELSH.

SUCH Words as begin with mutable consonants, viz. *b, c, d, g, ll, m, p, r,* and *t*, in their primary use, change these their radical initial letters, as occasion shall require, and according to the effect, which the words preceding have on them, as follows.

Words primarily beginning with *C* have four Initials, viz. *C, ch, g, ngh*; as *Câr agos*, a near Kinsman; *ei châr*, her Kinsman; *ei gâr*, his Kinsman; *fy nghâr*, my Kinsman.

Words primarily beginning with *P* have likewise four, *P, b, mh, ph*; as *Pen gâr*, a man's Head; *ei ben*, his Head; *fy mhen*, my Head; *ei phen*, her Head.

Words that have *T* in their primary use, have also four Initials, *T, d, nh, th*; as *Tad y plentyn*, the Child's Father; *ei dad*, his Father; *fy nhad*, my Father; *ei thad*, her Father.

Words beginning with *B* have three, *B, f, m*; as *Bara cann*, Manchet-Bread; *ei fara*, his Bread; *fy mara*, my Bread.

Words beginning with *D* have likewise three, *D, dd, n*, as *DUW trugarog*, a merciful God; *ei DDUW*, his God; *fy NUW*, my God.

Words beginning with *G* have also three, viz. *G, ng*, and the first Vowel in the Word, casting away the *g*; as *Gwás ffyddlon*, a faithful Servant; *fy ngwás*, my Servant; *ei wás*, his Servant.

Words beginning with *Ll* have but two initials, *Ll, l*; as *Llaw wenn*, a white Hand; *ei law*, his Hand.

Words beginning with *M* have likewise but two, *M, f*; as *Mam dirion*, a tender Mother; *ei fam*, his Mother.

Words beginning with *Rh*, have also two, viz. *Rh, r*; as *Rhwyd lawn*, a full Net; *ei rwyd*, his Net.

Note,---That *M* and *N* also are aspirated in South-Wales; as *ei mham*, her Mother; *ei nhai*, her Nephew.

This Variation of the Initial Letters is always regular, and constantly betwixt Letters of the Organ of Pronunciation: for a Labial Letter is never changed to a Dental, nor a Dental to a Labial, &c.

Adverbs being formed of Adjectives, become such, by putting *Yn* in Apposition to the Adjectives, which change their mutable Initial Consonants into their soft; as *Da*, (Adjective) good; *Yn dda*, (Adverb) well; *Mwyn*, (Adj.) kind; *Yn fwyn*, (Adv.) kindly.

Initial Vowels are also capable of occasional Changes, Some of changing one Vowel into another: as *Aberth*, a Sacrifice, pl. *Ebyrth*; *Attal*, to stop; *Éttyl*, he will stop; &c. And all, of taking the Aspirate *h* before them after the Pronoun sing. *Ei*, when of the feminine Gender; and the pl. Pronouns *Eu*, their; and *Ein*, our; and the Affix 'm; as *Oedran*, Age; *ei hoedran*, her Age; *Amser*, Time; *eu hamser*, their Time; *Anadl*, Breath; *ein hanadl*, our Breath; *Arglwydd*, Lord; *i'm harglwydd*, to my lord; &c. which Diphthongs also are; as *Eiddo*, one's own; *ei heiddo*, her own, &c.

☞ I must here caution the Reader, that, in seeking for Words in the Dictionary, he should always turn to them in their primary or radical Initials.

CHAP IV.

THE PARTS OF THE WELSH TONGUE ARE EIGHT.

Enw, <i>Noun,</i>	} declined.	} undeclined.	Not bannog, <i>Article,</i>
Rhagenw, <i>Pronoun,</i>			Rhagferf, <i>Adverb,</i>
Gair, or Berf, <i>Verb,</i>			Cyssylltiad, <i>Conj.</i>
Rhan-gymeriad, <i>Part.</i>			Arddodiad, <i>Prep.</i>

The Interjections are ranked with the Adverbs.

OF THE NOUN.

AND FIRST OF ITS CASES,

AS to the Cases, there is but one Termination throughout the Singular Number, and another in the Plural; so that they are only distinguished by Prepositions set before them or in their Construction; varying their Initial Letters, if mutable, answerable to their Dependence on the preceding Words; as *Tŷ*, an House; *dodrefn fy nhŷ*, the Furniture of my House; *i'w dŷ*, to his house; *prunodd dŷ*, he bought a House: *O dŷ*, O House; *allan o'i thŷ*, out of her House.

CHAP V.

OF THE NUMBERS.

WELSH Nouns have ordinarily but two Numbers, the Singular and the Plural.

We seem also to use the Dual, in expressing some Parts of an Animal that are Pairs, viz. when *Dwy* or *Deu*, (two or both) may be compounded with a Substantive; as *Dwyglust*, *ddeudroed*, *dwylaw*, *deulin*, two (or both his or her) Ears, Feet, Hands, Knees.

Substantives, compounded or put in apposition with Numerals, instead of the Plural, use the Singular Numbers: As *Wythnyn*, eight Men; *pymtheg gwraig*, fifteen Women; *can-murch*, or *can march*, an hundred Horse; *Deugain nbs*,

forty Nights; Gen. vii. 5. *Deugain niwrnod*, forty Days; *ibid.* *Pedwar ugainwr*, fourscore Men, 2 Kings x. 24.

Some Substantives want the Singular Number; as *Gwartheg*, Cattle; *Rhieni*, Parents. Others want the Plural; as *Bara*, *halen*, *ymenyn*. *llaeth*, *newyn*, *syched*, *ciry*, *ieuengctyd*, *henaint*, *gwaed*, *cryfder*, *gwycheder*, *haelioni*, *dewrder*, *llawenydd*, and the like.

Also Nouns ending in *rwydd*, *dra*, *ni*, *wch*, *ant*, *awd*, and most in *i*, as *caledi*, *culi*, *brynti*, &c.

And the Names of Metals, as *Aur*, *arian*, *prês*, *haiarn*, *alcan*, *elydn*, *efydd*, *elydr*.

Also most Diminutives, as *dynyn*, *bryncyn*, &c. and all Proper Names.

CHAP. VI.

OF THE FORMING OF PLURALS IN A NOUN SUBSTANTIVE.

WHICH WE CALL "ENW CADARN," A STRONG OR STABLE NOUN, BECAUSE IT STANDS OF ITSELF.

THE Plurals of Substantives are formed of their Singulars in three Manner of Ways.

First, By adding only a Letter or Syllable to the Termination of the Singular.

Secondly, By changing only the Vowels or Diphthongs of Monosyllables into other Vowels or Diphthongs: Or by changing the Vowels or Diphthongs of both the Ultima and Penultima of Polysyllables, into other Vowels or Diphthongs.

Thirdly, By changing the Vowels or Diphthongs of the Singular; and adding to the Termination too.

But before we treat of each of these Ways in particular, it is requisite to know the various Syllables usually added to the Singulars of the Substantives, to render them Plurals; which are these that follow:

Au, and *iau*, is the most common Termination of all; as *tâd*, pl. *tadau*; *baich*, pl. *beichiau*. The Ancients writ *eu* instead of *au*; and so it is most commonly pronounced still in South-Wales.

Ion, is also very frequent, especially in Adjectives and Participles; as *Cyngor*, Counsel, pl. *cynghorion*; *main*, slender, pl. *meinion*; *gweledig*, visible, pl. *gweledigion*.

Oedd is likewise very common; *Nef*, pl. *nefoedd*; *ynys*, pl. *ynysoedd*.

These, in the Poets, end sometimes in *Edd*, *ynysedd*, *llysedd*, *tiredd*, *Llaweredd*; as,

‘Nadredd yn gorwedd yn gerth. M. H. T.

‘Dyre i’n gwlad, dŷr iawn glëdd, Dyrnaswr, drwy ynysedd.’

Iolo.

Iaid is likewise the Termination of many; as *eog*, pl. *eogiaid*; *hebog*, pl. *hebogiaid*; *cyffyllog*, pl. *cyffyllogiaid*.

Od is common to many, and is used generally of Animals; as *llinos*, pl. *llinosod*; *mwyalch*, pl. *mwyalchod*, which makes also *mwyeilch*; *cryhyrod*, *ysgyfarnogod*, *draenogod*, *hychod*, *bychod*, *bythod*.

Ydd is also the Termination of many; *bron*, pl. *bronydd*; *bro*, pl. *broydd*: So *rhosydd*, *ffosydd*, *corsydd*, *nentydd*, *afonydd*.

Edd; as *ewin*, pl. *ewinedd*; *bŷs*, *bysedd*; *dant*, *dannedd*.

I; as *tref*, *trefi*, which makes also *trefydd*, and sometimes poetically *trefoedd*; *menn*, *menni*; *saer*, *saeri*; *eglwys*, *eglwysi*, which forms also *eglwysydd*: *prophwydi*, *merthyri*.

Aint; as *Gŏf*, *gofaint*, which is likewise *gofion*; *nai*, *neiaint*; *câr*, *ceruint*, which is also *cerynt*;

‘Ysgwier da ei gerynt, ysgwieriaidd wisg ariant., L. G.

Ed, as *merch*, pl. *merched*; *prŷf*, *pryfed*.

En; as *Ych*, *ychen*.

‘Ni thyn men nac ychen gwaith.’ L. G.

Adon, is added to *gordderch*, as *gordderchadon*. And the Ancients said *dyniadon*, from the sing. *dŷn*.

Yr; as *gwayw*, pl. *gwaywyr* and *gwewyr*; *cefnider*, *cefn-dyr*; *cysyrder*, *cysyrdyr*; *brawd*, *brodyr*; as ‘Brodyr a chefn-dyr i chwi.’ Which is also *broder*; as

‘Ei dri broder a’m ceryn.’ L. G. l. — ‘O bedwar broder eres.’ L. G.

But these four last Terminations are used only in these Words, or a few others.

Gwârtheg, pl. is an Animal, and is used of the Species; as *gwârtheg a cheffylau*; and of the Sex; *Ychen a gwârtheg*. Some have a double Termination Plural; as *Tref*,

and *trefydd*; *eglwysi* and *eglwysydd*; *llais*, *lleisiau*; and once *lleision*.

‘Wrth weled digrifed tôn, Y gôg lās ddigoeg leision.’ D. G.

Ach, *achau*, and *achoedd*.

‘Achau y tād, o chaid dydd, Achoedd Efa ferch Ddafydd.’ L. G.

Aber, makes *aberoedd* now, anciently *ebyr*.

‘Calan hyddfref tymp dydd yn edwi,
Cynnwrf yn ebyr, llŷr yn llenwi.’ P. M.

‘Megis twrf ebyr yn llŷr llawn.’ C.

CHAP. VII.

OF THE FORMING OF THE PLURAL,

BY ADDING ONLY A LETTER OR SYLLABLE TO THE
TERMINATION OF THE SINGULAR.

AN Addition is either of a Letter, or of a Syllable. The only letter that is added alone is *i*; as *ffenstr*, *ffenestri*; *rhes*, *rhesi*; *perth*, *perthi*. So *Rhenti*, *llestri*, *menni*; *Saer*, *saeri*; *maen*, *maeni*, which makes also *main*; *gwe*, *gwei*, which makes also *gweoedd*; *llo*, *lloi*, and *lloau*, and *lloiau*.

Words ending in *a* become Plurals by adding the Syllable *au*, as *Bwa*, a Bow, *bwa-au*; *coppa*, the Top or summit of a thing, *coppa-au*; *cymmanfa*, an Assembly, *cymmanfa-au*. But for the more easy Pronunciation, one *a* is commonly cut off by Syncope, and the other *a* lengthened to the sound of a double *aa*; as *Bwáu*, *coppáu*, *cymmanfáu*, &c. yet the double *au* is also sometimes retained, as

‘Bwau a chw’n buain sy i’w rhoi lle bo cwrs y rhain.’ G. O.

Some words ending in *a* make their Plural by adding another Syllable; *cynulleidfa*, pl. *cynulleidfaoedd*; *tyrfa*, *tyrfaoedd*; *porfa*, *porfeydd*.

Every addition makes the Plural longer by one Syllable than the Singular, as *tād*, *tadau*; *mam*, *mammau*; *cadach*, *cadachau*; *tir*, *tiroedd*; *hoel*, *huelion*; *ysgyfarnog*, *ysgyfarnogod*.

Monosyllables, which have the Vowel *e* with a Consonant after it, become Plurals by adding a Syllable, as

merch, merched; *pen, pennau*: And some Nouns of many Syllables, as *colommen, colommennod*.

Polysyllables in *on*, as *cynffon, cynffonnau*.

All in *od*, as *defod, defodau*; *cernod, cernodiau*.

In *ol*, as *ebol, ebolion*; *heol, heolydd*; *rheol, rheolau*.

In *i*, as *pi, piod*; *gwengci, gwenciod*. *Ci, cŵn*, is an anomal.

Some have two Syllables added, as *gordderch, gordderchadon*; *dyn, dyniadon*, among the ancients.

CHAP. VIII.

OF PLURALS,

FORMED BY CHANGING ONLY THE VOWELS OR DIPHTHONGS OF THE SINGULARS.

A CHANGE alone is only in some Words, that end with a Consonant; but all Words that end with a Vowel, are formed by adding a Syllable,

This Change is of a Vowel into a Vowel or Diphthong; or of a Diphthong into another Diphthong.

A, in Monosyllables is changed for the most Part into *ei*, in their Plural, as *march, meirch*: *hardd, heirdd*; *bardd, beirdd*; *arf, eirf*.

‘*Campas eirf cwmpas arfoll.*’ D. G.

So *Iarll, sarph, tarw, carw, marw, carr, arth, gast, iar, gasr*. *Bardd* is also declined by adding and changing, *beirdd* and *beirddion*. So *marw, meirw* and *meirwon*,

A is sometimes changed into *ai*, as *brán, brain*.

O, in the Singular is regularly changed into *y*; as *fforch, ffyrch*; *Efordd, ffyrdd*. So *porth, torch, moltt, holtt, post, cort, corph, pont, gordd, corn*.

W is changed likewise into *y*, as *llwɔdn, trillydn, canllydn*: But *Iolo* said *ieirch* for *iyrchod* from the sing. *iwrch*.

Gŵr, gwŷr: *tŷ, tai*, are Anomals

The Vowel *e* is not changed here.

The Diphthongs of Monosyllables are changed thus;

Ae is changed into *ai*, as *draen, drain*: *maen, main*.

Oe into *wy*, as *croen, crwyn*; *oen, ŵyn*. But *troed* makes *traed*.

The other Diphthongs are not changed here.

THE CHANGES OF VOWELS IN DISSYLLABLES, TO RENDER THEM PLURALS, STAND THUS:

Such as have *a* in the Penultima, and, *a*, *e*, or *w*, in the Ultima, change the *a* of the Penultima into *e*, and the *a*, *e*, and *w* of the Ultima unto *y*.

Words which have *a* in the Ultima and Penultima, are, *Paladr*, *Pelydr*; *alarch*, *elyrch*; *aradr*, *erydr*; *taradr*, *terydr*, *afull*, *efyll*; *cadarn*, *cedyrn*. But here the ancients, instead of *y*, used *ei*, *Ercidr*, *peleidr*, *tereidr*, *ced-eirn*, &c.

The Word *Dafad* makes *defaid* in the Plural.

In other words ending in *a* with a Consonant after it, the *a* itself, by taking *i*, becomes the Diphthong *ai*, which is often written *ei*, as *gwyran*, *gwyrain*; *gwial*, *gwiail*; *llyffant*, *llyffaint*, or *llyffeint*; *llygad*, *llygaid*, or *llygeid*; so *ynddifad*, *ehediad*, *gwylliad*; *hynaf*; *tywurch*, *twyeirch*. But *bustach*, is *bustych* in the Plural.

Words which have *a* in the Penultima, and *e* in the Ultima, are such as follow, *Castell*, *cestyll*; *asgell*, *esgyll*; *padell*, *pedyll*. So *Astell*, *tafell* *angell*, *gradell*, *mantell*, *maneg*, *llawes*, *gwaell*, pl. *gweyll*, and frequently *gweill*; *bachgen*, *bechgyn*; *llannerch*, *llennyrch*, which makes also *llenneirch*:

'Gwae'r ieirch, mewn llenneirch mae llai;

Gwae'r ceirw ddwyn gŵr a'i carai.' IOLO.

But *Caseg*, *cesig*; *carreg*, *cerrig*, are excepted, which end in *i*, as do all other words in the Poets, which change *a* or *e* into *y*, as *Tefill*, *pedill*, *llewis*, &c.

'Cig ar ei fenig a fyn.' G. O.

Such as have *e* in the Ult. (and not having *a* in the Penult. as above) generally change that *e* into *y*; as *Cylllell*, *cyllyll*; *Gwyddel*, *Gwyddyl*; *gwoden*, *gwodyn*; *cefnder*, *dyr*, *cyfylder*, *dyr*.

'Cefndyr o ryw milwyr Môn.' G. O.

And in the sing.

'Pren per a chefnder i chwi.' M. H. T.

But this Word is written frequently, and perhaps better, *Cefnderaw*, pl. *cefnderæedd*, and also *cefnderoedd*.

Words that have *a* in the Penultima, *w* in the Ultima, are but few, *Ascwrn*, *escyrn*; *arddwrn*, *erddyrn*.

In like manner are formed *migwrn*, *migyryn*; *cunpyn*,

for *canpwŷn*, Iolo. *Canllydn*, *trillydn*, &c. from the simple word *llwdn*.

When *o* is in the Penultima, and *w* in the Ultima, the *o* is changed into *y*; as *Cogwŷn*, *cegyrn*; *llogwŷn*, *llegyrn*.

Such as have *o* in the Penult. and *a* in the Ult. turn *o* into *e*, and *a* into *y*, as *Ffollach*, pl. *ffellych*.

Note,—That there is no change made in the Vowels or Diphthongs of Nouns, to render them Plurals, save in the Ultima and Penultima. Those in the Antepenultima remain unaltered; except *Maharen*, pl. *meheryn*.

CHAP. IX.

OF PLURALS,

FORMED BOTH BY THE CHANGE OF THE VOWELS DIPHTHONGS, AND THE ADDITION OF A LETTER OR SYLLABLE TO THE TERMINATION OF THE SINGULAR TOO.

THE Change here made is, of the Vowels or Diphthong of the last Syllable, when Consonants follow them. The Penultima is here never changed.

THE CHANGE OF THE VOWELS.

In Nouns that are Monosyllables, and their Compounds, *a* is changed into *ei*, when they form the Plural in *on*; as *dall*, *deillion*, and *deilliaid*; *prâff*, *preiffion*; *gwâs*, *gweision*; *arch*, *eirchion*: So *brâs*, *crâs*, *glâs*; *mâb*, *meibion*. But *mâb*, in the Ancients formed the Plural by *ai*, without any addition, *mâb*, *maib*, whence our *meibion*.

‘Ystôr hoff nis diria rhaib, Oes y pum-oes i’r pum-maib.’ I. G. I. Ll.

In others *a* is changed into *e*; as *Câr*, pl. *ceraint*; *gwâl*, *gwelydd*; *carn*, *cernydd*; *nant*, *nentydd*.

W, in Monosyllables, as also in the Ultima of Polysyllables, is changed into *y*, with the Addition of *au*, or *od*, and of *ion*, in Adjectives; as *Bwrdd*, pl. *byrddau*; *crâth*, *crythau*; *trâch*, *trychau*; *bâch*, *bychod*; *hâch*, *hychod*; *câch* *cychod*; *hwrdd*, *hyrddod*: So *twll*, *mwdwl*, *meddwl*, *gwddf*, *pŵll*, *dworn*, *swrn*, *pilwrn*, *miswrn*: *Arddwrn*, *arddyrrnau*; *migwrn*, *migyrrnau*, whose Plurals end all in *au*. So Adjectives, *Crwn*, pl. *crynion*; *crawn*, *twonn*, *brwnt*, &c.

A, in the Ultima of Polysyllables, is changed into *e*, with *ydd* added; as *Porfa*, pl. *porfeydd*; *preswylfa*, *preswylfeydd*.

Pared, pl. *parwydydd*, is an Anomal.

W, in the Ultima and Penultima, is often changed in both places into *Y*, with or without an Aspirate; as *Cwmwcl*, pl. *cymmylau*, or *cymhylau*.

THE CHANGE OF DIPHTHONGS.

Ae, in Monosyllables is changed into *ei*; and sometimes into *eu*; as *Maen*, pl. *meini*; *saer*, *seiri*; *mues*, *meusydd*; *caer*, *ceurydd*.

But some perhaps will admit of no change in such Words, and had rather write them with the Addition only, *Maes*, *mæsydd*. *Llaes ar hyd maesydd*.

Ai, in Monosyllables, is changed into *ei*, adding *iau*; as *Nain*, pl. *neiniau*; *caib*, *ceibiau*; *gair*, *geiriau*. So *Rhaib*, *rhaid*, *saig*, *ffaig*, *draig* *blaidd*. Some Polysyllables do the same; as *Cadair*, pl. *cadeiriau*. These are excepted, which, retaining *a*, only throw away *i*; as *Naidr*, *nadroedd*; *gwraig*, *gwagedd*; *daigr*, *dugrau*; *rhiain*, *rhiannedd*; *celain*, *celanedd*.

If no Consonants follow *ai*, both in Monosyllables and Polysyllables, is turned into *ei*; and a Syllable of some other Termination added; as *Nai*, pl. *neiaint*; *carrai*, *carreriau*, and *carreion*: *gwippai*, *gwippeiod*; *cardottai*, *cardotteion*.

If *nt* follow *ai*, the Plurals both of Monosyllables and Polysyllables is regularly made, by throwing away *t*, adding *iau*, and observing the Change of *ai*, into *ei*; as as *Braint*, *breiniau*; *haint*, *heiniau*; *rhagorfraint*, *rhagorfreiniau*: Though *Breintiau*, *heintiau*, and *rhagorfreintiau* be also, but unaptly used.

Au, is changed into *eu*, as *paen*, *peunod*; *caul*, *ceulau*; *ffau*, *ffeuau*; *genau*, *geneuau*.

Or, as some will have such words written, without a Change, *paunod*, *ceulau*, &c.

Aw, is changed into *o*; as *brawd brodyr*, and *broder*; *awr*, *oriau*; *llawr*, *lloriau*; *clawdd*, *cloddiau*; *tlawd*, *tlodion*; *ymmerawdr*, *ymmerodron*, &c. *llawr*, *lliosydd*; but *llios* is likewise used,

‘Na’iddangos i lios lu.’ D. G.

‘Agos yw’r lios i’r llall.’ H. D.

Or into *ow*; as *cawg*, pl. *cowgiau*; *trawst*, *trawstiau*; and frequently *trostiau*. But these may be used, and perhaps better, without any Change at all, *trawstiau*, *cawgiau*; as *rhaw*, *rhawiau*; *caw*, *cawiau*; *daw*, *dawon*. *Cawr*, *cewri*, and *cowri*, in the Plural.

Some Words ending in *nt*, throw away the *t*, and double the *n*; as *dant*, pl. *dannedd*; *tant*, pl. *tannau*.

Some Substantives have their Singulars formed of their Plurals; adding *yn*, or *en*, to the Plural Termination, and changing their Vowels or Diphthongs into other Vowels or Diphthongs; as *plant*, sing. *plentyyn*; *brâg*, *bregyn*; *caws*, *cosyn*; *rhawn*, *rhownyn*; *gwair*, *gweiryyn*; *hâd*, *hedyn*; *haidd*, *heidden*; *rhÿg*, *rhygen*; *erfin*, *erfinen*; *maip*, *maipen*; *gwenith*, *gwenithen*; *chwain* *chwannen*; *gwial*, *gwialen*.

‘Cae gwial er na thalo.’ D. G.

Which is also *Gwiall*,

‘Cywyddau gweau gwiall,
Cywion priodorion dail.’ D. G.

Some do not change the Vowels at all; as *Malwod*, sing. *malwoden*; *llygod*, *llygoden*; *sêr*, *seren*; and all Names of trees; as *Derw*, sing. *derwen*; *helyg*, *helygen*; *drain*, *drainen*, &c.

Some Substantives have two Plurals, the one formed of the other; and the latter importing great Abundance; as *yd* and *yduu*, sing. *yden*; *haidd*, and *heiddiau*, singular, *heidden*.

CHAP. X.

THE GENDERS OF SUBSTANTIVES.

WELSH Substantives have five Genders, the Masculine, the Feminine, the Commune, the Doubtful, and the Epicene.

There are two Ways to know the Gender of a Noun.

The first by its Signification. The second by its Termination.

The proper Names of Men, Winds, Months; also Qualities good and bad; Metals; and the Infinite Mood of Verbs, when used substantively, are known by their Signification to be of the Masculine Gender.

Words ending in *w, i, rwydd, yn*, (except *telyn, blwyddyn, olyn*, of the Feminine Gender) are Masculines by their Termination. Also Nouns derived of Verbs ending in *ad, ant, awdr, adur*,

The Names of Women, Countries, Cities, Rivers; Also Appellatives of Trees and Stones, are of the Feminine Gender.

Derivatives that end in *en, ech, es, ell*, are Feminines by ending. But *Castell*, a Castle; *Hiriell*, an Angel; *Gefell*, a Twin, are not of a British Origin, and are of the Masculine Gender.

Some Words ending in *aeth*, are Masculines; as *gwasanaeth, penaeth, hiraeth*.

Some are Feminines; as *Llywodraeth, ymmerodraeth, brenhiniaeth, arglwyddiaeth, esgobaeth, personoliaeth*.

Monosyllables in *ig* are of the Masculine Gender, except *Gwig, pig*.

Most Nouns of many Syllables ending in *ig* are Feminines. *Pendefig, gwledig*, are excepted.

Og is of both Genders; but mostly Feminine. *Tywysog, swyddog, marchog, taiog, cynmydog, draenog, llwynog, hebog, cyfflog*, are Masculines.

The Monosyllable *Côg*, a Cook, is Masculine; *Côg*, a Cuckoo, Feminine.

Words that are common to both Sexes, as *Dŷn, cardottai, lluttai, cennad, baban, plentyn*, are of the Common of two Genders.

Such words are of Doubtful Gender, which (being not distinguished by Sex) are indifferently used in the Masculine, or in the Feminine Gender, as *Iachawdwriaeth, dadguddiad, achos, adail, ammod, clôd, hêdd*, and many others.

The Appellatives of *Birds, Beasts, and Fishes*, are of the Epicene Gender, that is, some Masculines, others Feminines. Yet under the same Gender are both Sexes comprehended; and are distinguished only, by adding *Gwr-ryw* to the Substantive, to signify the Male; and *Benyw* to signify the Female; whatever Gender the Substantive is of; as *Eryr gwr-ryw*, an he Eagle; *Eryr benyw*, a she Eagle; *Colommen wr-ryw*, a he Pigeon; *Colommen fenyw*, a she Pigeon. Ever giving the Additional Words *Gwr-ryw* and *Benyw* an Initial proper to the Gender the Welsh Word for the Animal is of.

But forasmuch as these five Genders are reducible to

those two prevailing ones, viz. Masculine and Feminine; and forasmuch as all Substantives do naturally fall into one or other of these two Genders; it may be expedient to lay down the following Rule of Mr. *Gambold's* to assist in the finding out of the proper Gender of the Substantive given; provided the Substantive begin with one or other of the mutable Consonants.

RULE. Any Word, beginning with any of the mutable Consonants, except *Ll* and *Rh*, if, upon putting *y* in Apposition before it, its initial Consonant doth naturally change into its soft; as *Bottas*, *y fottas*; *caseg*, *y gaseg*; such words are infallibly of the Feminine Gender: But if the initial Consonant change not thereupon, we may justly conclude, such Words to be of the Masculine Gender; as *Brethyn*, *y brethyn*; *march*, *y march*.

CHAP. XI.

OF A NOUN ADJECTIVE.

WE call a Noun Adjective, *Enw gwan*, a weak Noun, because it wants another word to express its Signification.

The Variation of Adjectives is twofold, of the Gender, and of the Number.

The Variation of the Gender is that by which Masculines become Feminines.

There are two ways of forming the Feminine from the Masculine.

I. By changing only the Radical or Initial Consonant (if mutable) into its soft; as *Blasus*, masc. *flasus*, fem. *cariadus*, masc. *gariadus*, fem. *da*, masc. *dda*, fem. &c.

II. Both by changing their Radical Initial Consonants (if mutable) into their soft; and changing their Vowels too.

Of Feminines, which change the Vowels of Masculines, observe: First, that *w* being the ultimate Vowel of the Masculine, and having a Consonant following it, is changed into *o*, in the Feminine: Beside the change of the Initial Consonant in Construction, if mutable; as *Brant*, masc. *front*, fem. *crom*, *grom*; *llam*, *lom*; *twinn*, *don*, *trwm*,

drom; mwall, foll; hwn, hon; hwnnw, honno; pwl, bwl; trwsogl, drosogl; rhâth, rôth; ffluch, ffloch; blwg, flong.

‘Ni rof (drin welwflin aelflong) Hawdd amawr yn llawr y llong.’
Iolo.

Secondly, Such Adjectives as have *y* for the last Vowel of the Masculine, with a Consonant following, change the *y* into *e* in the Feminine; beside the change of their Radical Consonants in Construction, if mutable: as *gwyn, wen; llyfn, lefn; hysp, hesp; llym, lem; melyn, felen; So sych, sech; tynn, denn; syth, seih; hyll, hell.*

‘Ellyll-ddyn a gwyll hell-ddu.’ L. Mon.

Thence the Compound *Dihell, Clŷd, glêd; gwydn, wedn.*

‘Ni wn i un mor ddiell, Na dŷn a wŷr ei da’n well.’ D. G.

‘Od àeth Rhŷs o’i glaerllys glêd, Yr wyf finnau ar fyned.’ D. N.

‘Glas a chyweithas awchwedn, Lem flaenfain fal adain edn.’ I.R.I.LI.

And some have used *chuern* from *chwyrn*, and *gwemp* from *gwymp*.

But *Cyndyn, gwŷch, serfyll, erchyll, hydyn, anhydyn, hyllyn, tywyll*, do not ordinarily change the Vowel *y*. However the poet used *dywell* of the Feminine Gender; as

‘Nôs da i’r *ynys dywell, *Anglesey.
Ni wn oes un ynys well.’ L. G.

Such words are of the Commune Gender, as change neither their Consonants nor their Vowels; but remain the same in their Feminines, that they were in their Masculines; as *Absennol, edifeiriol, iraidd, odiaeth, uchel, wttresgar, ysgar, chwedleugar, ffol, neillduol, siaradus, &c.*

All the Cardinal numbers of the Commune Gender; except *Dau, tri, pedwar*; which have *Dwy, tair, pedair*, to their Feminines.

The Ordinals also are all of the Commune Gender, except *trydydd*, and *pedaerydd*; which makes *trydedd*, and *pedwaredd*, in the Feminine Gender.

There are two other Changes of the Initial mutable Consonants of Adjectives in Construction, which are common to both the Masculine and Feminine Gender; viz. into their Liquids; as *Fy ngharedig frawd; Fy ngharedig chwaer*; or into their Aspirates; as *Ei charedig frawd; ei charedig chwaer.*

CHAP. XII.

OF THE PLURAL NUMBER OF ADJECTIVES.

THE Plurals of Adjectives are formed of Singular Masculines, in two Ways.

I. By adding only to the Singular Termination; which addition is generally *ion* or *on*; as *crŷch*, pl. *crŷchion*; *du*, *duon*; *gwyn*, *gwynion*.

II. By either changing the Singular Vowel, with an Addition; or by adding another Vowel to the ultimate Vowel of the Singular, and without an addition.

Of these Adjectives, which change their Singular Vowels, and admit of an Addition too, it is to be noted.

First, That *a* being the Vowel of the Singular Number, is in the Plural changed into *ei*; as *Gwág*, pl. *gweigion*; *glás*, *gleision*; *marw*, *meirwon*; *balch*, *beilchion*; *dall*, *deillion*. *Deilliaid* is a Substantive.

Secondly, That *aw*, in the Singular, is changed into *o* in the Plural; as *Tlawd*, pl. *tlodion*.

Thirdly. That *w*, in the Singular, is made *y* in the Plural; as *Llwm*, *llymion*; *trwm*, *trwmion*; *brwnt*, *bryntion*.

Of those that are made Plurals, only by adding another Vowel to the ultimate Vowel of the Singular; observe,

That many Adjectives having *a* for their ultimate Vowel in the Singular, are made Plurals, either by subjoining *i* to that *a*, as *Llydan*, pl. *llydain*; *byddar*, *byddair*; (*Byddariaid* being rather a Plural Substantive) and *arall* which changing also the *a* of the Penultima into *e* makes *eraill*, pl. Or by changing *a* into *ei*; as *Marw*, *meirw*: *balch*, *beilch*.

Many Adjectives want their Plurals; as *Da*, *glán*, *tég*, *kagr*, *hên*, *serfyll*, *erchyll*, *cyndyn*, *hydyn*, *tywyll*, *fflŵch*. But Poets, to some of these, give a Plural.

‘Pe baem henion, Fel ein dynion. And
‘Dynion cyndynion dinerth, Hyllion, erchyllion a cherth,’
‘Da’i llun ond tywyllion ynt.’

So all Adjectives ending in *aid*, *aidd*, *in*, *llyd*, *us*, most ending in *ig* and *og* want the Plural.

Cardinal Numbers have no Plural, when put in Apposition or in composition with their Substantives; though their Substantives, at the same time, may be either Singu-

lars or Plurals: as *Tri gwŷ, tri-wyr*. But when set alone, or Substantively, all of them have Plurals; except *Un*, which cannot in nature have a Plural; as *Deuoedd, tri-oedd, peiwaroedd, &c, Ugeiniau, deugeiniau, cannoedd, miloedd*.

Ordinals have no Plural Number.

CHAP. XIII.

OF THE TERMINATIONS OF ADJECTIVES.

THE Terminations of Adjectives are various, and many of them are definitive of some peculiar Signification.

Aid, denotes the Metal or Stuff whereof a Thing is made; as *Euraid*, golden or made of Gold; *Ariannaid*, silver or made of Silver; *Efyddaid*, brazen or made of Brass.

Aidd, denotes Likeness or Quality; as, *Morwynaid*, Maidenlike; *broaid*, pleasant like a vale.

Gar, given or addicted to; as, *Lletteugar*, given to hospitality; *gwingar*, given or addicted to wine.

Ig, generally relating to a Country or Place; as, *Seisnig, Cymreig, dinesig, mynyddig*, of or belonging to England, Wales, City, Mountain, English, Welsh, City--, Mountain--. And sometimes Quality; as, *Gwenwynig*, poisonous.

In, the Substance whereof a Thing is made; as, *Meinin*, of or made of Stone; *gwydrin*, of or made of Glass.

‘Ystynnawg fy nglin, | Cadwyn hayernin,
Yn nhŷ dayerin, | Am ben fy neu/lin.’ Aneurin.

‘Yni fwyf gynnefin a derwin wŷdd,
‘Ni thowaf a’ m car fy ngharennnydd.’ M. B.

Lyd, and *Llyd*, an ill or unbecoming Quality: as, *Nychlyd*, pining, infirm; *bawlyd*, dirty; *gwenwynllyd*, poisonous; *dyfrllyd*, waterish.

Out of Adjectives ending in *lyd*, they form in *Poerws* Femines in *led*; as, *Brycheuled, poethled*.

And so did the Ancients;

‘Ei gad-feirch a’i seirch greuled,
Bid yr anysgoget bid ged.’ Aneurin.

'Barf ar farf, ac arf yn greuled,
Tal trathal, traniel trachaled.' Cyndd.

'Arwr syr syrthies afrifed
Ar ei law a'i lasn wyarlled.' P. M.

'Mam iarll a'r arf wyarlled,
A gwraig iarll goreu a grêd.' G. Gl.

'Ar wybren drymled ledoer.' D. G.

Og, having or abounding with; as *Brwynog*, rushy, abounding with Rushes; *aeliog*, having (thick or large) Brows; *troediog*, having Feet, So *goludog*, *asgyrniog*, *eithinog*, *ysgallog*, &c.

Adjectives ending in *og* in the Poets end likewise in *awg*. *Ol*, is a very frequent Termination, and denotes Quality; as, *Synhwyrol*, prudent; *gormesol*, oppressive. These end poetically also in *awl*.

Us, Quality likewise; as *Cariadus*, loving; *melus*, sweet, *ofnus*, fearful; *trëfnus*, methodical.

Substantives ending in *nt*, when they become Adjectives, cast away the *t*; *Haint*, *heinus*.

'Heinus adfydig hynwyf.' Ll. G.

Braint, *breiniol*. *Chwant*, *chwunnog*.

CHAP. XIV.

THE COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

WE call the Positive Degree, *Enw gwan gwastad*, *yr hwn y bo y synwyr cyntaf i'r gair ynddo*; i. e. An even weak Noun (or Adjective) in which is the primary Signification of the Word.

Others call it *Isel-râdd*, the low Degree; or, *Y gyssefin-râdd*, the primitive Degree, or positive. *Dú*, black; *gwynn*, white.

We call the Comparative, *Chwanegol o un râdd*; i. e. Increased by one Degree, and *berfedd-râdd*, or *y ganol-radd*, the middle Degree. And it is formed or made regularly by adding the Syllable *ach* to the positive; as *Duach*, blacker; *gwynnach*, whiter.

We call the Superlative, *Chwanegol yn y râdd uchaf*, increased in the highest Degree; or, *Uchel-râdd*, the

highest Degree; and it is made by adding the Syllable *af* to the positive; as, *Duaf*, blackest; *gwynnaf*, whitest.

All Words double the final Consonants of the positives, in the Comparative and Superlative Degrees: except, 1. Such as circumflex the Vowel of their Positives, with their Compounds; as, *Glán*, *glanach*, *glunaf*; *aflan*, *aflanach*, *aflanaf*; *cás*, *casach*, *casaf*; *atgas*, *atgasach*, *atgasaf*: 2. Such Positives as already end with two Consonants, whether similar, or dissimilar; as *Byrr*, *byrrach*, *byrraf*; *pell*, *pellach*, *pellaf*; *hagr*, *hagrach*, *hagraf*.

Positives ending in *b*, *d*, *g*, in the Comparative and Superlative, change *b* into *pp*; *d* into *tt*; and *g* into *cc*; as, *Cyffelyb*, *cyffelyppach*, *cyffelyppaf*; *caled*, *calettach*, *calettaf*; *tebyg*, *tebyccach*, *tebyccaf*.

Positives having *ai*, change *ai* into *ei*, in the Comparative and Superlative; as *Rhaid*, *rheitiach*, *rheitiaf*.

Positives having *aw*, change *aw* into *o* in the Comparative and Superlative; as, *Tlawd*, *tlottach*, *tlottaf*.

Positives having *w* for their Vowel, change *w* into *y* in the Comparative and Superlative; as, *Brwnt*, *bryntach*, *bryntaf*; *trwm*, *trymmach*, *trymmaf*.

THESE FOLLOWING ARE ANOMALOUS OR IRREGULAR COMPARISONS.

Da, good; *gwell*, better; *gorau*, best.

Drâg, bad; *gwaeth*, worse; *gwaethaf*, worst. This Word, and the nine following from the Superlative from the Comparative, not from the Positive.

Bach, or *bychan*, little; *llai*, less; *lleiaf*, least.

Mawr, great; *mwy*, greater; *mwyaf*, greatest.

Hir, long; *hâwy*, longer; *hwyaf*, longest.

Hên, old; *hŷn*, elder; *hŷnaf*, eldest;

Isel, low; *is*, lower; *isaf*, lowest.

Uchel, high; *uwch*, and *uch*, higher; *uchaf*, highest.

Agos near; *nês*, nearer; *nesaf*, nearest.

Hawdd, easy; *haws*, more easy; *hawsaf*, most easy.

Ilydan, broad; *llêd*, broader; *llettaf*, broadest.

Llawer, many, borrows *mwy*, more and *mwyaf*, most, from *mawr*.

Buan, or *cloi*, (S. W.) swift; *buanach*, and *cynt*, swifter; *buanaf*, and *cyntaf*, swiftest.

Ieuangc, young; *iauu*, and *ieuangach*, younger; *ieuaf*, and *ieuangaf*, youngest: And sometimes *isaf*.

Allan, out; *eithaf*, utmost or outermost.

Diwedd, a Substantive signifying *End*, makes the Superlative *Diweddfaf*, last, and also *Diwethaf*.

Trêch, stronger, is a Comparative wanting a Positive, and makes its Superlative *Trechaf*. But *Siôn Tudur* hath *trechach*.

‘Na âd drachwant yn drechach.’

Blaenaf, foremost, is a Superlative from *Blaen*.

Olaf, last, is a Superlative from *ôl*.

The Welsh Language, besides the three Degrees of Comparison already mentioned, hath a sort of Comparison, which imports sometimes Equality; sometimes Admiration; and may be explained in English by *as, so, how*; as *Cyn laned ac yntef*, as fair as he. *Glaned yw!* How fair he is! *Melused yw!* How sweet it is! It is formed of the Positive by adding the Syllable *ed*, according to the Rules of forming the Comparative Degrees; as,

Hardd, harddach, harddaf, hardded.

Rhâd, Rhattach, rhattaf, rhatted; &c.

In Construction it hath prefixed to it, *Cyn*; as *Cyn debycced*, as like; *Er*, although; *Er tecced y dywedi*, though you speak never so fair. *Rhag*, (Prep.) for; *Rhag glaned yw'r calonnau*. *Gan*, whereas; *Gan bured yw O*, as, *O fwyned oedd*. *Och*; *Och oered yw chwiorydd*. *A ac*; *O Dduw têg, a'i ddaed dŷn*.

It comes after the Verb, having its radical Initial changed into its soft; as, *Edrych decced yw*. *Ni wyddwn ddaed oedd*. *Mi a welaf reitied ydyw*. And after Pronouns,

‘Gwae fi o'i gweddi, Gwae fi o'i gweddmed.’ D. N.

It is sometimes but absolutely,

‘Duw cadw Rŷs, decced ei rôdd.’ D. N.

They often prefix *Mor* in South-Wales instead of *Cyn*; as, *Mor hardded*; *mor laned*; instead of which they say in North-Wales either, *Cyn hardded*; *cyn laned*; or, *Mor hardd*; *mor lân*.

Some anomalous Adjectives form this kind of Comparison from their Positives; as, *Daed, drycced, Ieuanged*. Others from their Comparatives; as, *Lleied, huned, ised, uchod, nesed, hawsed, lleted, treched*. Others from both; as *Buaned, cynted*. And others wanting it; as, *Mawr,*

llawer, hir, uchel; instead thereof have *cymmaint, cyhyd, cyfwrch*, and *cyn uchel*.

'Ac er hyn e dynn y daint,
I'th iau gam â thi gymmaint. LI G. D.

CHAP. XV.

OF THE PRONOUN.---RHAGENW.

OF the Pronouns some are personals; as, *Mi, I; ni*, we; *ti*, thou; *chwi*, you; *efe*, he; *hwynt*, they.

Some are Demonstratives; as *Hwn, hon, hyn, hwnnw, honno, hynny*.

Some are Relatives; as *Yr hwn, yr hon, yr hyn, y sawl, y neb, yr un*:

Some are Possessives; as, *Mau, tau, fy, dy, ei, eiddo*.

Some are Interrogatives; as, *Pwy, pa*.

Some are Derivatives; as, *Myfi, minnau; tydi, tithau; &c.*

I. OF THE PERSONAL PRONOUNS, AND THEIR DERIVATIVES.

Mi, myfi, I; minnau, and *I, I* also: and in Construction *fi* and *i* are Singulars of the Commune Gender and of the first Person Pl. *Ni, nynti*, we, us; *ninnau*, and we, we also, us also.

Ti tydi, thou; *tithau*, and thou, thou also: and in Construction *di* and *thi* are Singulars of the Commune Genders, and of the second Person. Plur. *Chwi, chwychwi*, ye or you; *chwithau*, and you, you also.

Efe, ef, efo, and in Construction, *fe, fo, e, o*, he, him, it: *Ynteu*, or *yntau*, and he, he also, him also; Masculines. *Hi*, she, her; *hibi*, she herself; *hithau*, and she, she also, her also; Feminines. These are Singulars, and of the third Person. Plur. *Hwy, nhwy*, they; *hwynt hwy*, they themselves; *hwynt*, them; *hwyntau* and *hwythau*, and they, they also, them also.

Hi, occurs often instead of the Neuter; as *Y mae hi yn dyddhau*, it grows Day.

E and *fe*, are contracted from *efe*; *O* and *fo*, from *efo*.

II. THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

Hwn; Masc. and Neuter: *Hon*; Feminine: *Hyn*;

Commune: All of the third Person. Plu. *Hyn, y rhai hyn*, and by Contraction *y rhai'n*, and *'rhai'n*, those.

Llewod a'i rhŷdd lle daw'r rhain
'Lle diylch llewod Owain.' O. L. M.

Hwnna; Masc. and Neuter: *Honno*; Feminine: *Hynny*; Commune: All of the third Person. Plu. *Hynny, rhei'ny, y rhei'ny, y rhai hynny*, those.

III. RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

Yr hwn, who, whoso, he that.

Yr hwn; Masc. *Yr hon*; Femin. *Yr 'hyn*; **Commune:** of the third Person. Plur. *Y rhai*.

Y sawl, who, whoso, &c.

It is a Relative of Genders and Numbers; third Person.

Yr neb, yr un, who, whoso, &c.

They are of all Genders and Numbers; third Person.

IV. THE POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

Mau, my, mine.

Mau; Masc. *Fau*; Fem. and by Contraction *fu*; and when it comes before a Vowel, *y* is cast away, and only *f* set down, as, *f'anwyl*, for *fy anwyl*. *Fy* is of both Genders.

Tau, thy, thine.

Tau; Masc. and in Contraction joined with Feminines *Dau*, and thence *Dy*, and by Apostrophe *d'* of both Genders. *D'enaid*, for *dy enaid*.

Ei, his, her. It is of both Genders, and of the Singular Number.

Ein, our; *eich*, your, are of both Genders, and of the Plural Number.

Eu, their: Plural only, of all Genders.

Eiddo, answering all the Possessives, is therefore of all Persons, Genders, and Numbers.

V. INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

Pwy, who, what man or Person?

Pa, what, what Thing? and sometimes, what Person?

They are of all Genders and Numbers.

They are not always Interrogatives; but are sometimes Infinites, especially when attended with *Bynnag*, as, *Pwy bynnag a wnel hyn*, whosoever doeth this. *Pa ddyn bynnag a'i gwnel*, whatsoever Man shall do it.

CHAP. XVI.

OF THE VERB:—*GAIR, BERF.*

THE Welsh Verbs are, for the most Part, formed of Substantives of the same Signification with them; as *Dysg*, Learning; *dysgais*, I taught. *Câr* a Friend; *Caraf*, I love, or I will love; and many are formed of the Present Tense of the Infinitive Mood active.

In some Verbs the Third Person of the Preterperfect Tense is the Radix of Formation; as, *Aeth*, *daeth*, *gwnaeth*, *bu*, *oedd*, with their Compounds.

THE FORMING OF A REGULAR VERB ACTIVE.

INDICATIVE MOOD, PRESENT TENSE.

The Welsh Tongue is defective in this Tense; And therefore, instead thereof, useth a Circumlocution, by a Verb Substantive and the Infinitive Mood of the Verb, used instead of a Participle of the Present Tense; as, *Yr wyf yn caru*, I love or do love, or, I am loving. But sometimes, instead thereof, it maketh use of the Future Tense of the Indicative Mood; as, *Credaf yn Nuw Dád*, I believe in God the Father. *Beth meddi di?* What sayst thou? *Mi a welaf*, I see, *Ti a weli*, thou seest.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. { *Carwn*, I loved or did love,
 { *Carit*, thou lovedst or didst love.
 { *Carai*, he loved or did love.

Plur. { *Carem*, we loved or did love.
 { *Carech*, ye loved or did love.
 { *Carent*, they loved or did love.

But this Tense is but seldom used in the Indicative Mood.

PRETERPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. { *Cerais*, I have loved.
 { *Ceraist*, thou hast loved.
 { *Carodd*, he hath loved.

Plur. { *Carasom*, we have loved.
 { *Carasoch*, ye have loved.
 { *Carasant*, they have loved.

This Tense is formed from the Radix, by adding the Terminations of the Persons; and changing the mutable Vowel in the first and second Person Singular; as, *Cár: cerais, ceraist, amcan, amcenaist, amcenaist*.

Verbs that have their Radixes of Formation ending in *l*, and some that end in *n*; and others ending in *id, yg, air, eir*, and *iw*, borrow the Letter *i*, and place it after their *l, n, d, g, r, iw*; as *Ymbil, ymbiliais; erfyn, erfyniais; ymlid, ymlidiais; cynnyg, cynnygiais; cynniweir, cynniweiriais; ymliw, ymliwiais*. And if their ultimate Vowel be *a* or *ai*, they change these besides; as, *Attal, atteliais; arwain, arweiniais*.

The Verbs ending in *w*, if *w* be also the Vowel of the Penultima, the final *w* is thrown away, and *i* borrowed; as, *Bwrw, bwriais, bwriaist*.

Verbs remaining intire, and having a double *m*, or *nn*, before their Vowel, do ordinarily change their last *m* or *n*, into *h*, in all Tenses and Persons, except where their Radixes are their Persons; as *Cymhellais, &c. Cymhorthais, &c. Cynheliais, &c. Amheuais, &c.* of *Cymmell, cym-morth, cynnal, ammeu*. Except *Cynneu*.

Many Verbs ending in *n*, double their *n*, and do not borrow *i*; as, *gorphen, gorphennais; gofyn, gofynnais*.

Some Verbs, having *w* for their Characteristick, by a Syncope cut off *a*, between their *w* and *s*, in forming; as, *Taw'som, clyw'som, gwrundaw'som*: Others do not; as, *Cadwasom, galwasom*,

All Verbs having double Consonants for their Characteristicks, retain those double Consonants throughout; as, *'Sgrifennu, 'sgrifennais, 'sgrifennaist, &c.* Except *Caffael; cefais, cafodd*.

Dwyn, with its Compounds, throw away *wyn* in forming, and take *yg* in the Room thereof; as *Dwyn, ymddwyn; dygais, ymddygais, &c.* Some others change *wy* into *y*; as, *Dirwyn, dirynnais; ysgwyd, ysgydwaist*.

Verbs having *aw*, in ult. with a Consonant following, change *aw* into *o*; as, *Dadymawdd, ymbawr; dadymsoddaist, ymboraist*.

Verbs having *w* in ult. with one or two Consonants following, change *w* into *y* throughout; as, *Hebrwng, hebryngais*.

Verbs ending in *o*, formed from the Verbs ending in *aw*, not apocopated, are varied as Verbs in *aw*; as,

Gwrando, taro, from *gwrandaŵ, taraw*, preter. *gwrandaŵais, tareŵais, &c.*

Verbs, whose Radixes end in *ael, aeth, ain, eg, yd, yll*, most in *ed*, throw away these Terminations in forming; as, *Gadael, gedais; marchogaeth, marchogais: llefain, llefais; rhedeg, rhedais; sefyll, sefais; Cerdded, cerddais.*

Dwyn, makes *dúg*; and *Ymddwyn* make *ymddúg*, in the third Persons sing. of this Tense; and *Cymmeryd* makes sometimes *cymmerth*.

The third Person sing. is often made to end in *es*; as, *Rhoddes Duw; efe a'i dodes; efe a weles yno*: Sometimes in *is*; as, *Gwrandewis, gadewis; 'Cymro glew a'n gadewis.'* D. G. And often, by a Poetical License, in *awdd*: as,

'Y ci a lās yn y clawdd,
Llwyddiant i'r neb a'i lladdawdd.' D. L.

'Ni adawdd, ni bu nawdd nēs.' D. G.

This Person in the Dialect of South-Wales, ends likewise in *ws*; as *Carws*, he loved, or he hath loved.

Verbs edding in *oi* in their Radix, throw away *i* in the Singular Number, and resume it again in the Plural; as, *Troi, trouis, troaist, tródd* by Contraction for *troodd*. Pl. *troisom, troisoch, troisunt.*

The third Person sing. of all Tenses is sometimes put infinitely for any Person of its Tense, having a Nominative Case set before it; as, *Mi a garodd; ti a garodd; ni a garodd; chwi a garodd, &c.*

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing.	{	Caraswn, I had loved.	}	Plur.	{	Carasem, we had loved.
		Carasit, thou hadst loved.				Carasech, ye had loved.
		Carasai, he had loved.				Carasent, they had loved.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing.	{	<i>Caraf</i> , I shall or will love.
		<i>Ceri</i> , thou shalt or wilt love.
		<i>Câr</i> , he shall or will love.
Plur.	{	<i>Carwn</i> , we shall or will love.
		<i>Cerwch</i> , ye shall or will love.
		<i>Carant</i> , they shall or will love.

The third Person Singular of the Future Tense ends commonly and regularly in *a*; especially in Verbs originally ending in *a*; as *Diotta, gwledda, &c.* except *bwytty*, of *bwytta*.

So Verbs originally ending in *u*; as, *'scrifenna, llamma;* of *'scrifennu, llammu, &c.* So Verbs ending in *o*; as, *Cilia, chwilia;* of *Cilio, chwilio &c.* And Verbs ending in *au*; as *amlhá, lleihá, &c.* (and anciently, *amlhaa, lleihaa, &c.*) of *amlhau, lleihau, &c.* But most Verbs, remaining intire in forming, are the same in the third Person Singular, that they are in their Radixes; as, *Arwain, darllain, cynnyg, dechreu, ymladd, cynnwys, gorphwys, tywys, &c.*

Some Verbs, having *a* in the Ultima of their Radixes, change that *a* into *ai* or *ei* in the third Person Singular; as, *Sáf, saif; dafn, deifn; gall, geill; purch, peirch.* So *cadw, ceidw; galw, geilw.* And if they have *a* also in the Penult. that *a* is moreover changed into *e*; as, *Gwahardd, gwaheirdd; gwarchadw, gwarcheidw.*

When Verbs have *a* in the Penultima and *e* in the Ult. the *a* is changed into *e*, and the *e* into *y*; as, *Gwarded, gweryd; ateb, ettyb.*

Some Verbs, which have *o* for the last Vowel of their Radixes, change that *o* into *y*; as, *Trô, trý; torr, tyrr; rhôdd, rhydd; ffo, ffy; golch, gylch; dod, dyd; clo, cly; llosg, llysg;* And their Compounds, *Ymdry, ymylch, dat-cly, dyry, ymdry.* So, *Diolch, diylch; esgor, esgyr; gurthod, gwrthyd; cymmorth, cymmyrth.*

Others change *o* into *aw*; as, *Toddi, tawdd; boddi, bawdd; toli, tawl; moli, mawl.*

If Verbs, having *o* in the Ultima, have *a* or *o* in the Penultima, they change the *a* or *o* into *e*, and the *o* of the Ultima into *y*; as, *Gwrando, gwrendy; gado, gedy; taro, tery; addo, eddy; gosod, gesyd; aros, erys.*

Some Verbs are reducible to no Rules; as, *Cwyd, of Codi; dŷg, of Dwyn; Chwardd, of Chwerthin.*

A great Corruption hath long since prevailed, both in Talking and Writing Welsh, to make this Person end in *iff*; as, *Sefiff, for saif; torriff, for tyrr; lleddiff, for lládd;* but no Verb ends thus, except the Verb irregular *Caiiff*, from *Caffael, &c.*

Dyn wyf a á dan ei wâd,
Er nad á'r un a'i dywad.' H. K.

'Llywelyn drows-dynn a á drosti.' D. G.

'Ad a á dan Gaeo dir.' L. G.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing.	{	<i>Cár</i> , love thou.	}	Plur.	{	<i>Carwn</i> , let us love.
		<i>Cared</i> , let him love				<i>Carwch</i> , love ye.
						<i>Carant</i> , let them love.

The second Person Singular is the same with the third Person Singular of the Future Tense of the Indicative; except in such Verbs as change the Vowels of the Future; as, *Tyrr*, *try*, *gylch*, &c. which make here no Change; as, *Torr*, *tro*, *golch*, &c. And from *gado* is formed *gád*.

The third Person Singular ends sometimes in *id*, with the usual Change of the Vowels; as, *Cerid Duw si*, for *Cared*.

All the Plural is always the same as the Plural of the Future Tense of the Indicative Mood; save only that the Poets sometimes make the third Person end in *ent*; as, *Carent*, for *Carant*.

And in *Ont*, from the Future of the Potential, whence *t* being thrown away, *On*; as,

‘Cornwal Caerleon galwon am geiliog.’ R. N.

OPTATIVE MOOD.

The Optative, Potential and Subjunctive Moods are the same in Voice; and their Signification is distinguished only by the Particles joined to them.

They want the Present Tense.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Carwn*, *Cerit*, *Carai*. Plur. *Carem*, *Carech*, *Carent*.

The third Person Plural, in the Poets, ends also in *aint*, which Dr. Davies takes to be the genuine and regular Termination of this Person, from the third Person Singular, *ai*,

‘Nest wiw goeth, wenddoeth, wynddaint ac Ifor,
Amwy na rhagor i'm anrhagaint.’ D. G.

And *t* being thrown away, *ain*, ‘*Ac na bain ar druain dracd*,’ for *baint*. D. G.

But the whole Plural is made most usually in the Poets, by changing the Vowels of the Penultima, and forming the Termination by *y*; as, *Cerym*, *cerych*, *cerynt*.

PRETERPERFECT, AND PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSES.

Sing. *Caraswn*, *curasit*, *carasai*.

Plur. *Carasem*, *curasech*, *curasent*.

The Plural, in this Tense also, is often in the Poets, *Caresym, caresych, caresynt.*

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Carwyf, cerych, caro.* Plur. *Carom, caroch, caront.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

The Infinitive Mood hath various Endings, and very frequently a Consonant; but it more commonly ends with the Vowels. *a, i, o, u.* And some end in *au, an, ain.*

The Infinitive Mood is known commonly by the Sign *I, To;* or by its following another Verb in the same Sentence, without any Nominative Case between. And though the Verb stand unvaried, as to itself; yet doth it admit of three Tenses; The Present, the Preter, and Preterpluperfect Tenses. As for Example:

Present Tense. *I ddywedyd,* to say: *Anfonodd fi i ddywedyd wrthyh,* He sent me to tell you. *Dysgwch ofni'r Arglwydd,* Learn to fear the Lord.

Preter Tense. *Dywedi i mi'th dwyllo,* Thou sayst that I have deceived thee.

Preterplu. Tense. *Haerodd i mi ddywedyd,* He asserted that I had said.

The Voice of the Infinitive Mood is diversely used.

First, As Substantives: and as such, are made Nominative Cases to Verbs, and Substantives to Adjectives; as, *Gweithio sydd boenus i'r diog,* To work is painful to the lazy.

Secondly, As Gerunds; as, *Nid oes diben ar wneuthur llyfrau lawer,* Of making many books there is no end: *Trwy rodio ger dy fron,* By walking before thee: *O'u cadw y mae gwobr lawer,* In keeping of them there is great Reward.

Thirdly, As Supines; as, *Aeth i bregethu'r Efengyl,* He went to preach the Gospel. *Anweddaidd i'w or ei ddysgu,* Unseemly to be taught or learnt.

Fourthly, It supplies all the Persons of the Present Tense of the Indicative Mood: see that Tense. It also supplies the Persons of the Preterpluperfect Tense of the Subjunctive Mood, *Wedi,* being placed before the Nominative Case; as, *Wedi i'r gŵr lefaru,* After the Man had spoke.

PASSIVE VOICE.

All Verbs Passives have but one Termination, being

the Voice of the third Person Singular, which serves throughout all the Persons of both Numbers.

The Changes of Vowels, in forming Verbs Passives, are these which follow :

A, in the Ultima of the Radix of Formation in the Active Voice, is changed in some Tenses of the Passive into *e*; as *Cár*, *cerid*; *lládd*, *lleddid*.

Ai, in the Ultima of the Active, is changed into *ei*, in the Passive; as, *Arwain*, *arweinigir*. *Wng* is changed into *Yng*; as, *hebrwng*, *hebryngir*. *Wyn* is changed into *yg*; as *ymddwyn*, *ymddygir*.

INDICATIVE MOOD, PRESENT TENSE.

We have no Present Tense, but form it by a Participle and a Verb Substantive Passive.

Sing. *Yr ydys yn* { *fy ngharu*, I am loved.
 dy garu, thou art loved.
 ei garu, he is loved.

Plur. *Yr ydys yn* { *ein caru*, we are loved.
 eich caru, ye are loved.
 eu caru, they are loved.

Or we use the Future Tense instead of the Present; as,
 Sing. *Cerir fi, ti, ef.* Plur. *Cerir ni, chwi, hwynt.*

' Rhwyddach y cerir heddyw
 . Rhôdd, a gwnei fôdd, na iawn fyw.'

Preterimperfect Tense. I was loved, thou wert loved, &c.

Sing. *Cerid fi, ti, ef.* Plur. *Cerid ni, chwi, hwynt.*

Or with the Pronoun set before the Verb.

Sing. *Mi, ti, efe a gerid.* Plur. *Ni, chwi, hwy a gerid.*

PERIPHRASTICAL FORMATION.

1 Way. { *Oeddid* } *yn fy ngharu, dy garu, ei garu.*
 Byddid
 Baid } Plur. *ein, eich, eu caru.*

2 Way. { Sing. *Fe a'm, a'th, a'i,* } *cerid.*
 Plur. *A'n, a'ch, a'u,*

Preterperfect Tense. I have been loved, thou hast been, &c.

Sing. *Carwyd fi, ti, ef.* Plur. *Carwyd ni, chwi, hwynt.*

Or periphrastically as the Preterimperfect Tense; for all the Tenses of the Passive Voice may be formed in three Ways; which I mention here once for all, that there may be no Need of setting their periphrastical Formation down under every Tense.

Some Verbs have *p* inserted in this Tense; as, *Gwnaethpwyd*, for *gwnaethwyd*; *dyicedpwyd*, for *dywedwyd*; and in South-Wales, *dywespwyd*. So *claddpwyd*, *lladdpwyd*, for *claddwyd*, *lladdwyd*.

‘Ni roddai horthmon llon llwyd,

Er Ugeinpunt a ganpwyd.’ for a ganwyd. D. G.

So *Gwanpwyd* for *gwanwyd* in *Aneurin* and *En. Gwog*.

This Tense ends also in *ed*, instead of *wyd*; as,

‘Angall yw y dyn nis del ei grèd

Ar y gŵr goreu a aned.’ for anwyd. Ll. G.

‘Gwae fi Grist Celi caled o’r rhyfyg

A rhyfedd i’r cosped.’ for cospwyd. D. G.

‘Gwae ni faint fu gri holl grèd o’i drengi;

Gwae fi is deri f’ais a dorred.’ for dorrwyd. D. N.

And the Participles of this Tense end all in *edig*; as, *Caredig*, *ganedig*, *cospedig*, *torredig*, from *Cared*, *ganed*, *cosped*, *torred*.

It ends likewise in *ad*,

‘Pedwar angel DUW’r mhlith a welad.

Pedwar maib Phulpod, llewod penllad.’ Ll. G.

And *llàs* is used for *lladdwyd*,

‘Llàs Arthur, llu a syrthiai,

Lluddiwyd nerth, lladdwyd ei nai.’

And *Anydoedd* for *Anwyd*,

‘Y mab ydoedd A anydoedd Dan ei nodau. Br. F.’

Preterpluperfect Tense. I had been loved, thou hadst been, &c.

Sing. *Carasid*, or *caresid*, *fi*, *ti*, *ef*.

Plur. *Carasid*, or *caresid*, *ni*, *chwi*, *hwynt*.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Cerir* *fi*, *ti*, *ef*. Plur. *Cerir* *ni*, *chwi*, *hwynt*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing. *Cerw* *fi*, *ti*, *ef*. Plur. *Cerw* *ni*, *chwi*, *hwynt*.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. *Cerir fi, di, ef.* Plur. *Cerir ni, chwi, hwynt.*

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Cerid fi, di, ef.* Plur. *Cerid ni, chwi, hwynt.*

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Caresid fi, di, ef.* Plur. *Caresid ni, chwi, hwynt.*

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Carer fi, di, ef.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

This Mood hath but one Voice, which is the same as that of the Infinitive Mood Active; and its Tenses are distinguished only by the Tense the former Verb is of.

PARTICIPLES.

Caredig } *i ddyn*, loving to Man.
 } *gan ddyn*, beloved of Man.
 } *Ddyn*, beloved Man.
 } *Caradwy*, to be loved

The Participle of the Second or Passive Future is also otherwise made, by either prefixing or subjoining *Gwiw*, to the Subst. whence the Verb is derived; as, *gwiwglod*, *gwiwgais*, or, *clodwlo*, *ceiswiw*; or otherwise by prefixing *Hy*, to the Radix of the Verb; as, *Hygar*, *hyddysg*, *hyglod*, *hyffordd*, *hygof*. If Words compounded with *Hy*, do not rather import a Disposition or Feasibility; and answer to *able*, or *ible*, the common Termination of English Adjectives; as, *Hyblyg*, flexible, or which may be bent; *Hygof*, memorable, or which may be easily minded or called to Mind.

IMPERSONALS.

Impersonals are such as have no Persons, except the third Person Singular only; as, *Dyddhau*, to dawn; *nosi*, to grow night; *dyddhaodd*, it dawned; *nosodd*, it grew Night; *dyddhasai*, it had dawned; *nosasai*, it had grown Night. Personals also sometimes turn to Impersonals; as, *Edifarodd arnaf*; *chwithodd arno*; *synnodd arnynt*.

CHAP. XVII.

THE VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

INDICATIVE MOOD. PRESENT TENSE.

SINGULAR *Wyf*, I am; *wyt* or *wyd*, thou art; *yw*, *mae*, *oes*, *sydd*, and by Apocape *sy*, he is.

Plur. *Ym*, we are; *ych*, ye are; *ynt*, *maent*, they are.

Or thus as it were doubled:

Sing. *Ydwyf*, *ydwyt* or *ydwyd*, *ydyw*.

Plur. *Ydym*, *ydych*, *ydynt*.

And poetically thus:

Sing. *Yttwyf*, *yttwyt* or *yttwyd*, *yttyw*.

Plur. *Yttym*, *yttych*, *yttynt*.

Yw, *ydyw*, *sy*, and *sydd*, are Indefinites; and serve all the Persons of both Numbers indifferently.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Oeddwn*, I was; *oedit* or *oeddyt*, thou wast; *oedd* or *ydoedd*, he was.

Plur. *Oeddym* or *oeddem*, we were; *oeddych* or *oeddech*, ye were; *oeddynt* or *oeddent*, they were.

PRETERPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Bŷm*, I have been; *buost*, thou hast been; *bu*, he hath been.

Plur. *Buom*, we have been; *buoch*, ye have been; *buont*, or *buant*, they have been.

Instead of *bŷm* they say commonly, in South-Wales, *buo*.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Buaswn*, I had been; *Buasit*, thou hadst been; *Buasai*, he had been.

Plur. *Buasem*, we had been, *buasech*, ye had been; *buasent*, they had been; or *Buesym*, *buesych*, *buesynt*.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Byddaf*, I shall or will be; *byddi*, thou shalt, &c. *býdd*, he shall, &c.

Plur. *Byddwn*, we shall or will be; *byddwch*, ye shall, &c. *byddant*, they shall, &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing. *Bydd*, be thou; *bydded*, *boed*, *bid*, let him be.

Plur. *Byddwn*, let us be; *byddwch*, be ye; *byddont*, let them be.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS,
PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Byddwn*, *byddit*, *byddai*.

Plur. *Byddem*, *byddech*, *byddent*; or *byddym*, *byddych*, *byddynt*.

Or contractedly thus:

Sing. *Bawn*, *bait*, *bai*.

Plur. *Baem*, *baech*, *baent*; and *beym*, *beych*, *beynt*.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Buaswn*, *buasit*, *buasai*.

Plur. *Buasem*, *buasech*, *buasent*.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Byddwyf*, *byddych*, or *byddech*, *byddo*.

Plur. *Byddom*, *byddoch*, *byddont*.

Or otherwise thus:

Sing. *Bythwyf*, *bythych*, or *bythech*, *bytho*.

Plur. *Bythom*, *bythoch*, *bythont*.

And by Contraction thus:

Sing. *Bwyf*, *bých*, or *béch*, *bô*. Plur. *Bôm*, *bôch*, *bônt*.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

In all Tenses *Bôd*.

This Word, like all other Verbs of the Infinitive Mood; is used for a Substantive. *Bôd*, a Dwelling, a Mansion, as, *Bôd Feugan*; *Bôd Idris*; *Bôd Rychwin*; *Haf-sod*, and by Contraction *Hafod*; also a Being or Existence.

PASSIVE VOICE.

This Verb hath only the third Person Singular, throughout all the Moods and Tenses of this Voice.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense. *Ydys*; in the Poets and in South-Wales and *Powys*, *Ys*. The Poets also use *Ydis*.

Preterimperfect Tense. *Oeddid*.

Preterperfect Tense. *Buwyd*.

Preterpluperfect Tense. *Buasid* or *buesid*.

Future Tense. *Byddir*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD. *Bydder*:

' Er bod rhwng y dwfn a'r bäs,
Bydder fel y bo addas,

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

Preterimperfect Tense. *Byddid*; and by Contraction,
Beid and *baid*.

Preterpluperfect Tense. *Buasid* or *buesid*.

Future Tense. *Bydder*, and *byther*; and contractedly,
Baer.

PARTICIPLE.

The Participle is formed of the infinitive, by prefixing a
Preposition; as, *Yn bod*, being or existing.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE COMPOUNDS OF THE VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

Henryw, Cenyw, Deryw, Goryw.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense; third Person Singular. *Henryw, Cenyw,*
Deryw, Goryw.

' Mawrserch Ifor a'm goryw,
Mwy na serch ar ordderch yw.' D. G.

' Arwydd mai hyn a oryw,
Aredig dysgedig yw,
Ar y dŷn a oryw dwyll.' D. G.

' Amcanodd, p'am y cenyw,
Neitio i'r bedd, antur ei byw.' D. N.

They are but seldom found in the other Persons;

' Canwyf drwy ffenestr wydrlen,
Gwynfyd gwŷr oedd ganfod Gwen.' D. G.

' Gorwyf i'm gwiw-nwyf a'm gwedd,
Gorphwyll am ganwyll Gwynedd.' ib.

' Am rwyf y darwyf ac neud areu.' D. B.

' Canoch fi p'am y cenynt,
Caeau DUW nad caead ynt.' D. G.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Hanoeddwn, hanoeddit, hanoedd.*

Plur. *Hanoeddym, hanoeddych, hanoeddynt.*

Deryw makes only *Daroedd* in the third Person Sing.
Goryw and *Cenyw* want this Tense.

PRETERPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Hanfum*, *hanfuost*, *hanfu* and *hanbu*:

Plur. *Hanfuom*, *hanfuoch*, *hanfuant*.

Sing. *Darfum*, *darfuost*, *darfu*.

Plur. *Darfuom*, *darfuoch*, *darfuant*.

In like manner are *Gorfum*, and *Canfum* formed.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Hanfuaswn*, *hanjuasit*, *hanfuasai*. Plur. *Hanfu-
asem*, *hanfuasech*, *hanjuasent* and *Hanfuesym*, *hanfuesych*,
hanfuesynt. So *Darjuaswn*, *gorjuaswn*, *canjuaswn*.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Hanfyddaf*, *hanfyddi*, *henfydd* and *hanbydd*.

Plur. *Hanfyddwch*, *hanfyadwn*, *hanfyddant*.

And contracted as follows:

Sing. *Hanffuf*, *henffi*, *henffydd*. Plur. *Hanffwn*, *hen-
ffwch*, *hanffant*.

So *Darfyddaf*, *darfyddi*, *derfydd*. Plur. *Darfyddwn*, &c.
Gorfyddaf, *gorfyddi*, *gorfydd*, &c.

Canfydda, *canfyddi*, *cenfydd*, &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing. Caret. *Hanfydded*. *Cenfydd*, *canfydded*. Caret.
Darfydded. Caret. *Gorfydded*. Plur. *Hanfyddom*, *han-
fyddoch*, *hanfyddont*. *Canfyddom*, *canfyddoch*, *canfyddont*.
Darfyddom, *darfyddoch*, *darfyddont*. *Gorfyddom*, *gor-
fyddoch*, *gorfyddont*.

Henryw is also thus contracted:

Third Person sing. *Hanffed*. Plur. *Hanffom*, *hanffoch*,
hanffont.

Instead of the second Person sing. of the Verb *Henryw*,
we use the second Person sing. of the Future Tense of
the Optative, *Hanfyddydh*, and *hanffych*, and *hanbych*.
Also *Derfid* is used contractedly for *Darfydded*.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. *Hanfyddwn*, *hanfyddit*, *hanfyddai*. *Canfyddwn*,
Canfyddit, *canfyddai*. *Darfyddwn*, *darfyddit*, *darfy-
ddai*. *Gorfyddwn*, *gorfyddit*, *gorfyddai*. Plural. *Han-*

fyddem, hanfyddech, hanfyddent. Canfyddem, canfyddech, canfyddent. Darfyddem, darfyddech, darfyddent. Gorfyddem, gorfyddech, gorfyddent, or, with ym, ych, ynt.

Hanfyddwn, &c. is also contracted thus:

Sing. *Hanffwn, hanffit, hanffai.*

Plur. *Hanffem, hanffech, hanffent.*

And *Darffai, gorffai*, are used in the third Person sing. instead of *Darfyddai, gorfyddai*.

'Gwae wlad oer gwilio derwen

Y darffai i wynt dorri ei phen.'

And sometimes written with *th*, instead of *dd*.

'Os gwir fyth nis gorfythwn.' G. Gl.

The Preterpluperf. is the same as that of the Indicative.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Hanfyddwyf, hanfyddyf, hanfyddo.* And *Hanffwyf, hanffych, hanffo.* And *Hanpwyf, hanpych, hanpo.* And *Hanbwyf, hanbych, &c.* Plur. *Hanfyddom, hanfyddoch, hanfyddont.* *Hanffom, hanffoch, hanffont.* *Hanpom, hanpoch, hanpont.*

So *Canfyddwyf, ddych, ddo.* Plur. *ddom, ddoch, ddont.*

Darfyddwyf, ddych, &c. Gorfyddwyf, gorfyddych, &c. And contractedly *Darffwyf, darffych, darffo. Gorffwyf, gorffych, gorffo.* Plur. *Darffom, darffoch, darffont. Gorffom, gorffoch, gorffont.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Hanfod, and *hanffod*, which are also used for Substantives. *Canfod, darfod, gorfod.*

PASSIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

We have no Present Tense, but use the Future instead of it; as, *Hanfyddir* or *hanffir, canfyddir, darfyddir, gorfyddir.*

The Preterimperfect Tense is the same as that of the Optative; *Hanoeddid, hanfyddid:* and *hanffid, canfyddid, darfyddid, gorfyddid.*

PRETERPERFECT TENSE.

Hanfuwyd, hanffuwyd and *hanpwyd; Canfuwyd, darfuwyd, gorfuwyd.*

FUTURE TENSE.

Hanfyddir, hanffir. Canfyddir, darfyddir, gorfyddir.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Hanfydder and hanffer. Canfydder and canffydder and darffer. Gorfydder and gorffer.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Hanoeddid, hanfyddid and hanffid. Canfyddid, darfyddid, gorfyddid.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Hanfuasid and hanffuasid; Canfuasid, darfuasid, gorfuasid.

FUTURE TENSE.

Hanfydder and hanffer. Canfydder and canffydder. Darfydder and darffer. Gorfydder and gorffer.

*Cymmer di air Cymru dæg,
A gair Ffrainge, lle gorffer och,
A gair Lloegr y gŵr lliwgoch.' G. Gl.*

PARTICIPLES.

Yn hanfod, or hanffod; yn canfod; yn darfod; yn gorfod.

CHAP. XIX.

THE IRREGULAR VERBS:

Of Aeth, Daeth, and Gwnaeth.

THESE Words are of the third Person singular of the Preterperfect Tense of the indicative Mood; and are the Radixes of Formation.

The Present Tense of these Verbs is supplied by the Verb Substantive and their Infinitive Mood, used instead of a Participle of the Present Tense.

PRETERPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. 3. *Aeth*, he went. *Daeth*, he came. *Gwnaeth*, he made. 2. *Aethost, daethost, gwnaethost*, thou wentest, thou camest, &c. 1. *Aethym, daethym, gwnaethym*, or *Euthym, deuthym, gwneuthym*. Plur. *Aethom, aethoch, aethant. Daethom, daethoch, daethant. Gwnaethom, gwnaethoch, gwnaethant*, and out.

Instead of *ym* of the first Person sing. we use *um*; as,
Aethum, daethum, gwnaethum.

And corruptly in South-Wales, *Eutho, deutho, gwaetho.*

And ancient Poets instead of *Aeth*, used *Ethyw*.

‘Nef neud ethyw llyw hafn-rudd.’ Br. F.

And *Eddyw*,

‘Ac o Wynedd pan eddyw,
Ac wyr i haul awyr yw.’ D. G.

So they say in *Powys*, *Y dydd eddyw*, i. e. *y dydd w aeth*,
the Day that is past.

And *Eddwyd* for *Aethost*,

‘Can a wnaf fy nynyn llwyd,
Y ddeuddwrn yn lle’dd eddwyd.’ D. G.

And *Ethwyf* for *Aethym*,

‘Ethwyf o wiw nwyf yn iach.’ ib.

Deddyw for *Daeth*.

‘Deddyw o’i phen lw diddim.’ D. G.

‘Dafydd ei ddydd a ddeddyw.’ M. B.

‘Mawr anrhydedd a’ m deddyw,
Mi a gaf o byddaf byw.’ D. G.

And *Dothyw*,

‘Gwell na Nudd am fudd fu llyw a golled,
Ergyllaeth a’ m-dothyw.’ Br. F.

And *Doddyw*.

‘Dolur gormodd a’ m doddyw.’

And *Dyfu* anciently,

‘Tri theyrn maon, Addyfu o Frythom.’ Aneurin.

‘Dyfu brenhin Lloegr yn llurygawg,
Cydaeth ef nid aeth yn warthegawg.’ M. B.

Which is used likewise in other Persons and Tenses; as,

‘Dybuant i gyd i’r un orsedd,
I Frefi at Ddewi dda ei fuchedd.’ G. Br.

‘Dydeuant attaw a ddotter ym medd,
Dybwylf o’ m camwedd, DUW a’ m cymmer,
Dybo i’ m drystyd cyn pryd pryder.’ Ll. F.

Instead of *Deuant*, *delwyf*, *delo*.

And *Dothwyf* for *daethym*,

‘Atteb a ganaf a ganwyf, ARGWLWYDD,
Erglyw fi can dothwyf.’ Cynddelw.

And *Gwoneddyw* for *gwnaeth*,

'Llwfr a rhyfedd y gwoneddyw.' D. G.

'Di ymmynedd i'm gwoneddyw.' ib.

And *Gwnaddoedd* for *gwnaeth*,

'Llys gwin ac emys ddigammoedd gyllid,
Och golli a'i gwnaddoedd.' D. G.

And *Gorug* and *goreu*,

'Gorug Severus gwaith cain,
Yn draws dros ynys Brydain,
Rhag gwerin gythrawl gwawl fain.' N.

'Ei wayw a oreu yn ddau hanner.' En. Gwalch.

'Y gŵr a'n goreu maddeu medd-dawd.' ib.

And *Gorfu*,

'Ef yn llwyr a'n gwyr, ef a'n gorfu,
Ef goreu gorwyrain a fu.' El. S.

And *Gwneddwyf* for *gwnaethym*,

'Prydu i'th wedd a wneddwyf,
Prid yw'r Swydd, pryderus wyf.' D. G.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing.	}	<i>Gwnaethwn,</i>	{	<i>thit, thai,</i>	}	Plur.	{	<i>them, thech, thent.</i>
		<i>Daethwn,</i>						
		<i>Aethwn,</i>						

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. ¹ *Af,* ² *ai,* or ³ *ei, á.* *Deuaf, deut, daw.* *Dof, doi,*
commonly *Dawaf, dewi,* in S. W. *Gwnaf, gwnai, gwna.*
Plur. *Awn, ewch, ánt.* *Deuwn, deuwh, deuant.* *Dawn,*
dowch, dont, commonly *Dawn, dewch, dawant,* in S. W.
Gwnawn, gnewch, gwnánt.

'Hwyr y rhof o dof i dir.' D. G.

The Compound *Dyddaw* is used by the ancient Poets from *Daw*.

'Can dyddaw angeu angen drallawd.' M. B.

'Caru dyn nid dilys ogoned,
Can dyddaw ei fraw frwyn dynged.' Gwalch.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing. ² *Dos,* ³ *Aed, eled,* and *elid.* *Gwnu, gwnaed, gwneled.*

and *lid*. *Dyred* and *Dyre*, *Tyred* and *Tyre*. *Deued*,
deled and *delid*. *Doed*, commonly *Dawed*, in S. W.

1 2 3
Plur. *Awn*, *ewch*, *ánt*. *Gwnawn*, *gwnewch*, *gwnánt*.
Deuwn, *deuwch*, *deuant*. *Down*, *dowch*, *dont*, vulgò *Dawn*,
dewch, *dawant*, in S. W.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS,

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Awn*, *ait*, *ai*. Plur. *Aem*, *aech*, *uent*; or, *Eym*,
eych, *eynt*.

Or *Elwn*, *elit*, *elai*. Plur. *Elym*, *elych*, *elynt*.

So *Gwnawn* *gwnait*, *gwnai*. Plur. *Gwnaem*, &c. or
Gwneym, &c.

Or *Gwnelwn*, *lit*, *lai*. Plur. *Gwnelym*, *ych*, *ynt*.

And *Deuwn*, *deuit*, *deuai*, Plur. *Deuem*, *deuech*,
deuent.

Or *Delwn*, *delit*, *delai*, Plur. *Delem*, *delech*, *delent*.

Or *Down*, { *Doit*, *doi*, } *Doem*, *doech*, *doent*.
{ *Dait*, *dai*, } *Daem*, *daech*, *daent*.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. { *Aethwn*, *aethit*, *aethai*,
Daethwn, *daethit*, *daethai*,
Gwnaethwn, *gwnaethit*, *gwnaethai*.

Plur. { *Aethem*, *aethech*, *aethent*.
Daethem, *daethech*, *daethent*.
Gwnaethem, *gwnaethech*, *gwnaethent*.

In *Powys*, and South-Wales they use likewise *Elswn*,
delswn, *gwnelswn*, &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. { *Elwyf*
Delwyf
Gwnelwyf } 2 3 } *lit*, *lo*, } Plur. { 1 2 3
lom, *loch*, *lont*.

Instead of the third Person sing. *Delo*, the Ancients use
sometimes *Dyfo*, from the Infinitive *dymod*; as,

'Pan ddyfo Dofydd yn nydd pennawd,
Peryf par wrthfyn yn erbyn brawd.' M. B.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Myned, to go, and by Contraction *Mynd*.

Dyfod, to come, and sometimes *Dywod*.
Gwneuthur, to make, and sometimes *Gwneuthud*.

PARTICIPLE of the

Present Tense. *Yn myned, yn dyfod, yn gwneuthur*.

Future Tense. *Ar, or Arfedr myned, dyfod, gwneuthur*.

Passive Voice. Indicative Mood.

PRETERPERFECT TENSE.

Aed, aethwyd, and aethpwyd.

Deued, doed, and daed, daethwyd and daethpwyd.

Gwnaed, gwnaethwyd, and gwnaethpwyd.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Aethid, and Elsid. Daethid, and delsid. Gwnaethid, and gwnelsid.

FUTURE TENSE.

Air or Eir.

Deuir, commonly Doir in N. W. Dewir in S. W.

Gwnair, and gwneir.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Aer, and Eler.

Deuer, and Deler, in N. W. commonly Doer and Daer.

In S. W. *Dawer*.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

Preterimperfect Tense. { *Aid, eid, and elid.*
Deuid, doid, and delid.
Gwnaethid, or gwnelsid.

Preterpluperfect Tense. { *Aethid, or elsid.*
Daethid, or delsid.
Gwnaethid, or gwnelsid.

Future Tense. { *Aer, or eler.*
Deuer and Deler, commonly doer and
Gwnaer & gwneier [duer; in S. W. dawer.

PARTICIPLE.

Gwneuthuredig, made or done.

The rest have none.

Of the Verb *Gwn*, I know, or *Gwybod* to know

INDICATIVE MOOD. PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. *Gwn*, I know; *gwyddost*, thou knowest; *gáyr*, he knoweth.

Plur. *Gwyddom*, we know; *gwyddoch*, ye know; *gwyddant*, they know.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Gwybyddwn*, *ddit*, *ddai*. Pl. *Gwybyddom*. *ddech*, *ddent*.

And contracted, *gwyddwn*, *gwyddit*, *gwyddai*, &c.

And *Gwypwn*, *gwypit*, *gwypai*, &c.

PRETERPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Gwybum*, *gwybuost*, *gwybu*. Pl. *Gwybuom*, *gwyba-och*, *gwybuant*.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Gwybydd*, he will know; *gwybyddi*, thou wilt know; *gwybyddaf*, I will know.

Plur. *Gwybyddwn*, we will know; *wch*, ye will know; *ant*, they will know.

The third Person singular is the Radix.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

2 3
Sing. *Gwybydd*, *gwybydded*, and by Contraction *gwyped*.
Plur. *Gwybyddwn*, *gwybyddwch*, *gwybyddant*.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Gwybyddwn*, *ddit*, *ddai*. Plural. *Gwybyddem*, *ddech*, *ddent*.

And by Contraction *Gwyddwn*, *ddit*, *ddai* Pl. *Gwyddem*, *ddech*, *ddent*.

And *Gwypwn*, *gwypit*, *gwypai*, &c.

And the third Person singular is sometimes *gwyddiad*.

'Gwaith cymmen ar fedwen fad,
Gweddeiddiaw gwýdd a wyddiad.' D. G.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Gwybuaswn*, *asit*, *asai*. Pl. *Gwbuasem*, *asech*, *asent*.

And contracted *Gwybaswn*, *asit*, *asai*, &c.

And *Gwyddaswn*, *asit*, *asai*, &c.

The entire Word is *Gwybyddaswn*; whence *dd* being cut off by Syncope, it is *gwybuaswn*; and throwing away *u*, it is *gwybaswn*.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Gwybyddwyf*, *ddych*, *ddo*. Pl. *Gwybyddom* *ddoch*, *ddont*.

And contractedly, *Gwypwyf*, *gwypych*, *gwypo*, &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Gwybod, to know.

PASSIVE VOICE. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense. *Gwyddir*, *gwyddys*, and by Contraction *gwŷs*.

'Yno y gwŷs ddifwyno ei gwêdd.' D. G.

And poetically, *Gwyddis*, and *gwis*.

Preterimperfect Tense. *Gwyddid*.

Preterperfect Tense. *Gwybuwyd*, and by Contraction *gwypwyd*.

Future Tense. *Gwybyddir*, and contractedly *gwypir*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Gwybydder, and contractedly *gwyper*.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

Preterimperfect Tense. *Gwybyddid*, and contractedly *gwypid*.

Preterpluperfect Tense. *Gwybyddasid*, and by Contraction *gwybasid*.

Future Tense. *Gwybydder*, and by Contraction *gwyper*.

Participles. *Gwybodedig*. *Gwybodudwy*.

Of the Verb *Adwaen*, I know. *Adnabod*,
to know.

This Verb hath two Radixes; for some Tenses are formed of the Present Tense *Adwaen*, and some of the Infinitive *Adnabod*, in the same manner as *Gwybod*.

INDICATIVE MOOD. PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. *Adwaen*, *adwaenost*, *edwyn*, I know, &c.

Plur. *Adwaenom*, *och*, *ont*, or *ant*.

And in the Poets *Adwen* is used for *Adwaen*.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Adwaenwn*, *adwaenit*, *adwaenai*.

Plur. *Adwaenem*, *nech*, *nent*: *Adwaenym*, *nych*, *nynt*.

PRETERPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Adnabum, adnabuost, adnabu.*

Plur. *Adnabuom, och, ont, or ant.*

Adwaeniad is also used for *Adnabu.*

' Yno gynt ei enw a gād,
Y mae dŷn am adwaeniad.' D. G.

And *Iolo* hath used *Adwaenodd,*

' Cynfigen bresen heb rôdd,
Godineb gwae ai 'dwaenodd.'

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Adnabyddaf, adnabyddi, adnebydd.* Pl. *Adnabyddwn, ddwch, ddant.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD:

Sing. *Aânebydd, adnabydaed.* Pl. *Adnabyddwn, adnabyddwch, adnabyddant.*

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Adnabyddwn, adnabyddit, adnabyddai.* Plural. *Adnabyddem, ddech, ddent:*

And *Adwaenwn, adwaenit, &c.* and contractedly, *Adnappwn, pit, pai, &c.*

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Adnabuaswn, sit, sai.* Pl. *Adnabuasem, sech, sent.*

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Adnabyddwyf, ddych, ddo.* Plural. *Adnabyddom, och, ont.*

And *Adwaenwyf, &c.* and contractedly, *Adnappwyf, adneppych, adnappo, &c.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Adnabod, to know.

Passive Voice. Indicative Mood.

Present Tense. *Adwaenir.*

Preterimperfect Tense. *Adwaenid, and adnabyddid.*

Preterperfect Tense. *Adnabuwyd.*

Future Tense. *Adnabyddir.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Adnabydder, and adwaener, and by Contraction Adnapper.

Optative, Potential, & Subjunctive Moods.

Preterimperfect Tense. *Adwaenid* and *adnabyddid*,

Preterperfect Tense. *Adnabuusid*.

Future Tense *Adnabydder*, and *adnapper*, and *adwaener*.

PARTICIPLE. *Adnabodedig*.

Cydnabod, is formed as *Adnabodl*, except in those Tenses, which are formed from *Adwaen*.

Of the Verb *Cael*, *Cahel*, and *Caffael*.

ACTIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD. PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Cejais*, *cefaist*, *cafodd*, or *casas*; or contractedly, *C'ês*, *cêst*, *cádd*, or *cás*, Plur. *Cawsom*, *cawsoch*, *cawsant*.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Cáf*, *cai*, *cei*, and *ceffi*; *caiff*. Plur. *Cawn*, *cewch*, *cánt*, and *cassant*. *Cassuf* is used also for *Cáf*; as, *Ebol goffol u gassuf*. Iolo.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

The Singular wants the second Person.

The third Person, *Caed* and *cassed*.

Plur. *Casom*, and *cassom*, *casoch* and *cassoch*, *cánt* and *cassant*.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

PRETERIMPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Cawn*, *cait*, *cai*. Plur. *Caem*, *caech*, *caent*; and *Ceym*, *ceych*, *ceynt*.

And *Cassion*, *cessit*, *casai*. Plur. *Cassem*, *cassech*, *cassent*; and *Cessym*, *cessych*, *cessynt*.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

Sing. *Cawswn*, *cawsit*, *cawsai*. Plur. *Cawsem*, *cawsech*, *cawsent*.

FUTURE TENSE.

Sing. *Caswyf*, *cesych* and *ceych*, *caso*. Plur. *Casom*, *casoch*, *casont*

And *Casswyf*, *cessych*, *casso*. Plur. *Cassom*, *cassoch*, *cassont*; and *caom*, &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Cael, cahel, caffuel.

PASSIVE VOICE. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Preterperfect Tense. *Cafwyd, caffwyd: Caed, cád:*
Cafud, caffud.

Future Tense. *Cair, ceffir.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Caer, and Caffer.

OPTATIVE, POTENTIAL, AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS.

Preterimperfect Tense. *Caid, cefid.*

Preterpluperfect Tense. *Cæcsid.*

Future Tense. *Caer, or caffer.*

It hath no Participles.

Of the Verbs *Byw*, to live, and *Marw*, to die.

These Words are no where used as Verbs but in the Infinitive Moods; and become Adjectives; as, *Gŵr byw; gŵr marw.*

Of the Verb *Sefyll*, to stand,

This Verb, with its Compounds, forms all its Tenses of the second Person Singular of the Imperative *Sáf*, stand thou. The third Person, of the Future is *Sais*, he will stand. The rest are regular.

Of the Verb *Dwyn*, to bear, to carry, with its Compounds.

It forms all its Tenses of the third Person Singular of the Future Tense of the Indicative Mood, *Dŵg*, he will carry; which is also the second Person Sing. of the Imperative, *Dŵg*, carry; carry thou. The Preterperfect of the Indicative, *Dygais*, I have carried; *Dygaist*, thou hast carried, *Dygodd* and *Dug*, he hath carried. But the first Person sing. is sometimes *Dugum*. The other Tenses are regular.

Of the Verb *Adolwyn*, to beseech.

It forms all its Tenses from the Verb *Attoliog*, or *Adolwg*, to beseech.

Attolygais, attolyguist, attolygodd, &c.

'Adolwyn yt, dal a naid,

A rhwyg gwrr yr hue euraid.' R. G. Er.

***Tybygu*, to think, from *Tyb*, Opinion.**

This Verb is regularly formed throughout; except in the Preterpluperfect Tense, which, from the regular *Tybugasion, tybugasit, tybugasai, &c.*

not much in Use, is, by Contraction, formed in Manner following :

Sing. *Tygaswn, tygasit, tygasai.* Plural. *Tygasem, tygasech, tygusent.*

And in Construction, *Dygaswn, dygasit, dygasai.* Plur. *Dygasem, dygasech, dygusent;* and *Dygesym, dygesych, dygesynt.*

It is sometimes used without any Contraction; as

'A'i gasul, dybygesynt

O esgyll gwyrdd fentyll gwynt.' D. G.

And in other Tenses,

'Ni thybygir, gwir gofiad,

Mewn peth tæg bod brèg a bràd.' Ibid.

'Pawb a debig pan ddigiwyf,

Pe bai ddysg mai pibydd wyf.

Clybu, is used for *Clywodd*, in the third Person sing. of the Preterperfect Tense of the Indicative Mood.

Also *Clybod*, for *Clywed*, to hear, in the Infinitive.

Cigle, and *Ciglef*, are also found for *Clywodd*, he hath heard.

Degle, hear thou, hark, is found only in the second Person sing. of the Imperative Mood, q. d. *Dyglyw.*

Sing. *Hwde*, and *Hwre*, take thou. Pl. *Hwdiwch*, and *hwriwch*, and *hwrewch*.

Moes, pl. *Moeswch*. It is used only in the second Person sing. and plur. of the Imperative Mood.

Eb, I say.

Eb, I say, is used of all the Persons of both Numbers.

PRESENT AND PRETERPERFECT TENSES.

Sing. *Eb fi*, *Eb di*, *Eb efe*, I say or said, &c.

Plur. *Eb ni*, *Eb chwi*, *Eb hwynt*, we say or said, &c.

And *Eb y fi*, *Eb y di*, *Eb y ni*, *Eb y chwi*,

And in N. W. *Eb yr fi*, *Eb yr di*, *Eb yr ef*, &c. Neither is it declined any further. Yet the Ancients said,

‘Ti hebof ni hebu oedd dau,
Mi hebod ni hebaſ finnau.’ Cynddelw.

‘Dy wyneb ni heb a hohebych.’ Bl. F.

‘Pan futtych o’th fyd fardd gydfod,
Or byddwn ni hebwn hebod.’ P. M.

Its Compounds *Atteb* and *Gwrtheb*, to answer, are regular.

So *Gohebu*, ‘Ni’th glyw neb yn gohebu.’ D. G.

Medd, saith he.

The third Person sing. is the Radix of this Verb, and it is conjugated thus.

INDICATIVE MOOD. PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. *Medd*, saith he; *meddi*, sayest thou; *meddaf*, say I.

Plur. *Meddwn*, say we; *meddwoch*, say ye; *meddant*, say they.

Preterimperfect Tense. *Meddwn*, *meddit*, *meddai*. Pl. *Meddem*, *meddech*, *meddent*; Or, *Meddym*, *meddych*, *meddynt*.

It hath no more Tenses

Piau, and by Construction *Biau*.

It is of the Present Tense of the Indicative Mood, and of all Persons.

Sing. *Mi*, *ti*, *efe*.

Plur. *Ni*, *chwi*, *hwynt-hwy* } *Biau*, or

Piau.

Arhos, to stay, to tarry, &c.

Arhos is a regular Verb, but that, in forming, it may throw off as well as retain *s*; as; *Arhosais, Arhosaist, and Arhoais, Arhoait, &c.* I have, thou hast stayed, &c. *Arhosaf, and Arhoaf, I will stay.* The third Person sing, of the Future Tense is *Erys, as Gesyd*; and by Apocope, *Ery.*

‘A gwayw hir gwae a’i hery,
O’i ffordd gwyn ei fyd a fly.’ Hywel Swardwal.

The Imperative, *Aros, and Aro, stay thou.*

‘Na ffo *cyfaro forwyn.’ D. G. *For cyfaros.

So *Arhoswn, Arhown: Arhosit, Arhoit, &c.* I would stay, &c.

Dywedyd, to say, to speak.

Instead of *Dywedodd*, the regular third Person sing. of the Preterperfect Tense, *Dyfod, and Dywad, and Dywawd* are sometimes used; as,

‘Deufwy nâ’r neb â’i dyfod.’ Hywel Kilan.

‘A ddyfod oll i Ddafydd.’ D. G.

‘Dÿn wyf a â dan ei wâd,
Er nad â’r un a’i dywad.’ H. K.

‘Christ ffyddlon, ffynnon y ffawd.
F’w ddiwart bobl a ddywawd.’ R. G. Er.

In the third Person sing. of the Future Tense, and the second Person of the Imperative, *Dywaid* is used sometimes instead of *Dywed*.

‘Ac na ddywaid f’enaïd fûn. D. G.

‘Pa ddeall pwy a ddywaid,
Beth o’i naws, mor boeth ei naïd.’ William Llyn.

Dawr, or Tawr.

This Verb is used Impersonally and Personally.

Impersonally, in the Present and Future Tenses of the Indicative; as,

Present Tense. Sing. *Ni’m dawr i, ni’th dawr di, ni ddawr ef.*

Future Tense. Plur. *Ni’n dawr ni, ni’ch dawr chwi, ni ddawr hwynt.*

Personally, in the Preterimperfect Tense. Indicative Mood; as,

Sing. *Ni ddorwn, ddorit, ddorai.* Plur. *Ddorem, ech, ent.*

And compounded with *Da,*

'Myn y ddeddf mi ni ddiddawr
P'le bo'r cawell morlo mawr.' M. R.

'Na chudd dy ddenrydd diddorych o'th was,
Gwae y neb atcas a gasseych.' Bl. F.

CHAP. XX.

ARTICLE.—NOT BANNOG.

THE Articles (the first of the undeclinable Parts of Speech) are two, *Y* and *Yr*, the.

Y, is placed before Consonants and *w*; as, *Y gŵr*, the Man; *Y wraig*, the Woman. And in the Southern Dialect it is placed before *I*; as, *Y iaith*, for *Yr iaith*.

Yr, is used before Words beginning with Vowels whether radical or in Construction; as, *Yr Aberth*, the Sacrifice, *Yr orddig wraig*, the angry Woman.

But when the Particles, *a, na, i, o*, precede in Construction, and the Word following begins with a Consonant, or *w*, or *i*, then *Yr* is used, but the *y* is cut off by Apostrophe, because of the preceding Vowel; as. *Mi a'r gŵr*; *Gwell na'r wraig.* *Câr i'r iurll, i'r brenhin.* *Dŷn o'r dréf.* After other Words ending with a Vowel, with Words beginning with a Consonant following, we use promiscuously, *y* or *'r* but more compactly *'r* than *y*, *Pwy yw'r gŵr.* *Pwy yw y gŵr.* The Ancients instead of *y* and *yr* writ *e* and *er*.

CHAP. XXI.

OF THE ADVERB.—RHAGFERF.

THE following Parts of Speech, which the Latin Grammarians call a Particle, are by us called *Gorair*,

Adverbs are of several Sorts.

Of Place, *Mannawl*, or *lleawl*; as, *Yma*, here; and *Yman*, q. d. *y man*.

‘Yman ddŷn i’r man ydd wyf.’ D. G.

‘Ac weithian yman ymy.’ Ibid.

Yna, there; *Yno*, in that place; *Accw*, there, which the Poets write likewise *Raccw*.

‘Hwyl raccw ’m mrwydr hil Riccart.’ Iolo.

‘Llywelyn oedd hyn heddyw hon raccw,
Hil Riccart ap Einion.’ L. G.

Draw, yonder, lo there; *fry*, above; *obry*, below; *allan*, *ymaes*, without; *i metwn*, within: *uchod*, above; *isod*, beneath; *yingod*, nigh, hard by. And *d* being apocopated, *ucho*, *iso*, *yingo*. And Adverbs compounded of the Prepositions *i*, and *o*; *i fynu*, *i wared*, *oddi yma*, *oddi yna*, *oddi accw*, *oddi fewn*, *oddi allan*, *oddi faes*, *oddisod*, *oddi-uchod*, *oddidraw*, &c. *Ple*, where, for *pa le*, in what place.

‘Piliwr adail p’le’r ydwyd?

Planed wyllt pa le nid wyd?

I b’le, for *I ba le*, *o b’le*, for *o ba le*.

Of Time, *Amser*; as, *Ynawr*, *yr awrhon*, *y boreu*, *yn joreu*, or rather *y bore*, *yn fore*, as written by the Ancients, *yn ebrwydd*, *yn hwyr*, *heddyw*, *yforu*, *yforucher*, *trennydd*, *gwrthdrennydd*, *tranoeth*, *tradwy*: *Doe*, *echdoe*, *cun echdoe*: *Beunydd*, *beunoeth*, *weithian*, *bellach*, *eusys*, *byth*, *etto*, and the Ancients said *etwa*.

‘Cyn bod etwa, ewyllys da, dial eisiau.’ Br. F.

‘Ni weled o grêd a bedydd, etwa,
Ei gynna gystedlydd.’ Dan.

And *Etwaeth*.

‘Och DDUW na ddaw ef etwaeth,
I estwng treiswyr treiswriaeth.’ El. S.

Erioed, *er moed*, *yleni*, *erllynedd*, *gynt*: *Pan* when; *yna*, then; *tra*, whilst; *cusus*, already.

Adverbs of Number (*Rhagferfau nifer*) are made out of Nouns of Number, by adding *Gwaith*, a Turn or Course; as, *Unwaith*, once; *dwywaith*, twice; *teirgwaith*, thrice; *Canwaith*, *milwaith*, &c.

Of order, *Trefn*; as, *Yn gyntaf*, *yn ail*, *yn drydydd*, &c. *Yn ddiwethaf*, *yn olaf*, *bellach*, *weithian o’r diwedd*.

Of Asking, *Gofyn*; as, *Pam*, for *paham*, why; *p'odd* for *pa fodd*, *p'wedd*, for *pa wedd*; *pa ddelw*, *pa sut*, how. *A*, *ai*, *aie*, for *ai*, *ie*. *Mae*, for *pa le y mae*. *Onid*, for *ai nid*.

Of Calling, *Galw*; as, *O*, *how*, *hai*, *ha*, *degle*, *q. d.* *Dyglyw*, hear thou, hark, *Debre*, come hither.

Of Denying, *Gwád*; as, *Na*, *nad*, *na's*, for *na yr*, *nac*, *nag e*, *ni*, *ni's*, for *ni ys*, *nid*, *na ddo*, *na ddo ddim*, *nag e ddim*.

Of Affirming, *Atteb*, *neu Taeru*; as, *Fe*, *do*, *diau*, *dioer*, *ie*, *felly*, *pam nad ef*, *yn hollawl*, *yn ddiammu*, *yn ddilys*, *er* and *er do*. And before Verbs, *A*, *y*, *yr*, *ydd*, *yd* in the Ancients; *ys*, *Also dy* and *d* in Composition do affirm, *daccw*, *dyna*, *dymma*, *dyfry*, *dobry*, which are Adverbs of Shewing.

Also *Neur*, and *neud*, in the Ancients, were Adverbs of Affirming; as,

'E fu amser neur derw.' D. G.

Of Swearing, *Tyngu*; as, *Myn*, *ym*, *i*.

Of Exhorting, *Annog*; as, *Iddo*, *atto*, *arno*, *arnynt*, &c: which are Prepositions with the affixed Pronouns. *Adolwyn*, *adolwg*, *prythee*.

Of Choosing, *Dewis*; as, *Echre*, *yn hytrach*, *yn gynt*, *well*.

Of Forbidding, *Gwahardd*; as, *Na*.

Of Gathering together, *Cynnhull*; as, *i gyd*, *achlân*, or *ychlân*, *ynghyd*, or *unwaith*.

Of Warning, *Rhubuddio*; as *Dyd*, *dyd-dyt*. Lat. *Atat*.

Of Wishing, *Dymunaw*; as, *O na*, *o nad*, *o nadd*, *o na's*.

Of Parting, *Gwahanu*; as, *Ar wahan*, *o'r neilltu*.

Of a thing not finished, *Peth anorphen*; as *Agos*, *ymron*, *braid*, *prin*, *hayach* or *haeach*, *haechen* for *haeachen*, *swrn*, *syrrn*, *taran*, *Chwyn a chryn*, or rather *chwyf na chwyf*.

Of Diversity, *Amrywiaeth*; as, *Yn amgen*, *yn amgenach*,

Of Vehemency, *Rhy*; *Iawn* after an Adjective, *Da iawn*, very good; *Drwg iawn*, very bad.

Of Shewing, *Dangos*; as, *Syllt*, *wel*, *nycha*; *fel hyn*, and contractedly, *jellyn*, *llyma*, *llyna*. Also such as are compounded with *dy*, *dymma*, *dyna*, *daccw*, *dyfry*, *dobry*. And with *Wel* for *Wele*, *weldyma*, *weldaccw*, *weldyna*, *weldiso*.

'Wel dyna weled anawdd.' D. G.

Dos i DDUW wel d'iso ddydd. Ibid.

Adverbs of quality, *Ansawdd, cynneddf*, are made of Adjectives and Participles, by putting the Preposition *Yn* before them; as, *Yn dda*, well; *yn ddoeth*, wisely; *yn fawyn*, kindly; *yn ddysgedig*, learnedly, &c.

In the same manner are many other Adverbs made; *yn fwy*, more; *yn llai*, less; *yn hwyr*, lately; *yn foreu*, early; *yn unig*, only; *yn amgen*, otherwise; *yn gynt*, sooner, &c.

Adjectives and Participles are also used adverbially, without the Preposition *Yn* prefixed, especially in the beginning of a Sentence; as, *Da y gwndeth bob peth. Boreu y codasoch. Hwyr y dilynasoch. Hir y trygasoch. Ond du y gwneuthum? Ai drwg y durllenais? Dysgedig yr atebodd*, &c.

Of Quantity, *Dognedd*; as, *Llawer, ychydig, bychydig, gormodd, peth, ychlan, i gyd, yn fawr, yn fychan, o'r eithaf*.

Of Comparison, *Cystadlu*; as, *Cyn, mor, ac, a, yn gym-maint, yn fwy, yn llai. Cyn ddewred*, &c.

Of Likeness, *Cyffelybu*; as, *Felly, fai, megis, meis, mal, yn unwedd, yn yr unmodd, yn unsut*.

Of Explaining, *Egluro*; as, *Sef, for ys ef, malpai, nid amgen*.

The Interjections, which we call *Tastodiaid*, are ranked among the Adverbs; *ha, hys, ho, he, hai, hwi, o, och, ochan, w, wb, wban, wbrob, waw, wew, ffw, ffei, ffwordd, whw, wi, haihow, haiwhw, haha, hoho, how, siow, heng, gwae, wfft, bw, ust, oio, wichwach, hu, ys hu huw*.

'Heno ni chysgaf unhun,
Be canai DDŪW huw ei hun. D. G.

CHAP. XXII.

OF THE CONJUNCTION.—CYSSYLLTIAD.

OF Conjunctions some be Copulatives; as, *A, ac, na, nac, hefyd*.

Disjunctives; as, *ai neu*.

Discretives; as, *Er*, anciently written *Yr*; *etto, etwa, eithr, ond, onid; ful, mal, megis, meis*.

Causals; *Can, gan, gan hyn, gan hynny, canys, can's*.

herwydd, o herwoudd; am, am hyn, am hynny, oblegid, obleid o achos, o ethryb.

Conditionals; as, *O*, if; and the Adverb of Affirming *Ys* being added, *o's*. And *d* being added, *od*; and in some places they add *r*; or, if. *Eithr, onid, ond*, if not, unless. *Pe*, if.

Adversatives; as, *Er*, or *yr*; *cyd bo*; *eisoes*.

Exceptives; *Oni*, i e *o's ni*, if not. *Onid*, i. e. *o nid*, or *o's nid*, *Numyn, oddieithr, hagen*.

Electives; as, *Na, nug, no, nog*.

Interrogatives; as, *A, ai, oni, onid*.

Redditives; as, *etto, er hynny, eisoes*. *Mai*, that; and in South-Wales, *Taw*, that

Chwaith is likewise a Conjunction,

'*Na minnau na chwithau chwaith.*'

So *Chwaethach*, or rather *chwaithach*, which sounds as a Comparative from *chwaith*, and signifies, much less, so much the less. *Nid edrych arnat chwaethach dy garu. Ni rýdd geiniog chwaethach punt.*

CHAP. XXIII.

OF THE PREPOSITION.—ARDDODIAD.

A PREPOSITION is set before other Parts, either in Apposition, as, *Am arian*, for Money; or else in Composition, as, *Amgylchu*, to surround.

The Prepositions used in Apposition are these; *A, ag, can, gan*, with. *Am*, for. *Ar*, upon. *At*, to. *Yn, meton*, in. *Er*, for, notwithstanding; as, *Er mwyn, er maint*. *I*, to. *Wrth*, by, nigh. *Heb*, without. *Heblaw*, beside. *Myn*, by, (in Swearing). *Tan*, under. *Tros*, and in Construction, *dros*, for, ever. *Trwy*, through. *Er, erys, es*, signifying Time, from, since, over since. *Er blwyddyn i ddoe. Er yn blentyn. Er ys blwyddyn.*

'*Er mis nid o eisiau maeth.*' B. Br.

'*Lliw'r dýn erys llawer dýdd.*' D. G.

'*Er ys mis eres y myw.*' Ibid.

'*A roes i'm aur erys mis.*' L. G.

Aros, for, before,

'Gormodd yw gwerth bün gerth gain,

'*Aros agos i ugain.*' D. G.

Cyn, before; *gwedi*, after, and *wedi*. *Cylch*, about; *amgylch*, round about. *Heibio*, by. *Herwydd*, by, because of, according to. *Hwnt i*, over, beyond. *Hyd*, as far as, until, unto; and its Compounds, *Hyd yn Rhufain*. *Hyd ar deryn dwylwad*. *Drach*, behind.

Drach ynghefn, *drych anghyfuert*.² D. G.

Erbyn, and *yn erbyn*, against. *Gyferbyn*, *gyfarwyneb*, over-against. *Erbyn*, *erfydd*, and *gerfydd*, by. *Erbyn ei law*; *erfydd* or *gerfydd ei droed*. *Gyddu*, *gydag*, with.

Ger, and sometimes with its primary or radical Letter, *cer*, near to, by: It is used for the most part with *bron*, or *llaw*; *ger bron*, before or in Presence; *ger llaw*, nigh, by.

Uch, above; to which is added *llaw*, and *pen*, *uwch llaw*, *uchben*. *Is*, under; to which is added *llaw*, *is law*. *Goruwch*, above, over. *Goris*, under, beneath.

O fewn, within. *Oddi fewn*, on the inside, within. *Oddi allan*, on the outside, without. *Oddiar*, over, above, from off. *Oddiwrth*, from, from off. *O blegid*, *o ethryb*, *o herwydd*, because of. *O flaen*, before. *O gylch*, about. *O'r tu ôl*, behind, beside. *O'r tu yma*, on this Side. *O'r tu draw*, on the other Side. *O'r tu mewn*, on the Inside. *O'r tu allan*, on the Outside. *O'r tu hwnt*, on, or from, the other Side. *O'r parth yma*, on this Side.

Parth a, *parth ag at*, towards.

Rhag, from, for, before. *Ymgadw rhag torr'r Sabbath*. *Rhag ofn*. To which *bron* is added. *Rhagbron*, before or in Presence.

'*Ac y manac*, *seren* *fo'i rhac* *ya rhoi golau*. Br. F. *fo'i blaen*.

Rhwng, *ym-mhlith*, *ym-mysg*, between or betwixt, amongst. *Tua*, and in Construction *Dua*, towards.

'*Dua'r nen a droi*' union. R. C.

Tu ag at, towards. *Tu ag at am*, as to, as touching, as concerning.

Some of these are used also in Composition; as, *Tryg*, *try*, *trywanu*, to pierce through. *Tryfrith*, *trylew*, &c.

Some become Adverbs; as, *Cynt*, *gwedi*. *Trawy*, *y* being turned into *odd*, *trwodd*. So *Tan*, adding *odd*, *tanodd*; and *ar*, with *n* put in the Middle, *arnodd*. Hence *oddiarnodd*, *odditanodd*, *odditrwodd*.

CHAP. XXIV.

OF THE PREPOSITIONS USED IN COMPOSITION.

A ENHANCETH the Sense, *Athrist, ackram, achar.*
Ad, generally implies a repeated Action, as the Lat. *re*;
 as, *Adnewyddu*, to renew; *adseinio*, to resound: And it is
 in some Words *Add, Addnaid, Refuge. Addfwyn, addfain,*
addfed.

Am, signifies, on every Side, as, *Amgoch, amgylch, am-
 noeth, amddyfrwys.*

An, signifies Privation or not, *anwybod, anllywodraeth,
 anghysson, amherffaith.*

In some Words it does not imply Privation; as, *Anrhy-
 dedd*, from *Rhy*, too much. *Anrhyfedd*, wonderful.

But these perhaps are from *Yn*, and enlarge the Signifi-
 cation.

Ar, *arbennig, urdderchog, sef yr hwn a dderchafwyd ar
 eraill. Ardymheru, urdderchafuel.*

Cyd, is of the same Force as the Lat *Con*: as, *Cytl-
 sefyll.* It is sometimes made *Cyf, cystadd, cyfrodedd,
 cyfraid.* And sometimes before Vowels; *Cyfuwch, cyfun.*

Cyn, from *Cynt*, before, or from *Cyntaf*, first; as,
Cynt-huid, cynt-aid, cyndyn.

Dam, from *Dy* and *am*; *Damgylchynu, damlewychu.*

Dar: as, *Darostwng, darfol, dargwsg, darllein, dar-
 merth.*

Dad, from *Dy* and *ad*, undoes what has been already
 done; as the English *Un*; as *Datgloi*, to unlock; *dattod*,
 to undo; *dudwino, dattroi.*

Di, denotes Privation or not; as, *Dibechod, dinwaid,
 dilwyr.*

Dy, enlarges the Signification, and makes the Word
 it is compounded with a Frequentative: as, *Dygyfior,
 dygymmod, dyfrys.*

‘Eth lŷs ar ddyfrys ydd af.’ Iolo.

And it is for the most part pronounced, *Di, dimoethi,
 dityn.*

To which sometimes *s* is added, being inserted in the
 Middle, from the Adverb of affirming *Ys*, *dispoeri, distreici,
 dismoeli, distreici, distaw, dispwyll.*

Whence sometimes *dos*. for *dys, dosparthu, dosbleidio.*

The *y* is thrown away before Vowels; as, *dethol*, from *dy* and *ethol*.

Duno, for *Dyuno*, whence the Compound, *Cyttuno*, for *Cyttuno*, as it used to be written formerly. *Dymchwelyd*. *Daeth*, from *dy* and *aeth*.

Thus it is added to Adverbs, *dymma*, *dyna*, *daccu*, *dobry*, *diso*, *ducho*. Of which we have treated already.

In some Words *d* is changed into *t*; as, *Tywyll*, from *dy*, and *gwyll*, *Tyred*, for *dyred*. *Tywallt*, for *dywallau*.

‘Dull oedd i’w dywall iddo.’ L. D.

Moreover, this Preposition turns Verbs that are Neuters into Actives, such as are no Transitives into Transitives; as, *Methu*, to fail, to perish; *difetha*, to destroy. *Glynu*, to stick; *dylu*, to follow, to cleave to.

Dir, vehemently; *dirdynnu*, *dirwest*, *dirmyg*.

Go, somewhat; *Goddrwg*, *golosgy*, *goflodi*.

When it comes before *a*, together with the *a*: it is made *gwa*; as, *Gwarchae*, for *goarchae*; *gwarchadw*, for *goarchadw*.

Gor, somewhat; *Gorsefyll*, *gorllechu*, *gorllyfnu*, *gorthywoys*.

But *Gor*, most frequently, is over; as, *Gorfod*, to overcome. *Gorthrecthu*, *gorflin*, *gormodd*, *gorwag*, *gorfoledd*, *goresgyn*.

Gwrth, against; *Gwrth-ddymedyd*, *gwrthwyneb*.

Hy, puts on the Nature of a Preposition; as, *Hyffordd*, *hylaw*, *hynod*, *hyfryd*, *hygoel*, *hyglud*, *hyglyw*, *hylyn*.

Lled, half; *Lledfyw*, *lledfarw*, *lled-jeddw*.

Rhy, *rhybucha*, to wish frequently or greatly. When it is prefixed to Verbs, it gives them a frequentative Signification: Without Composition it is an Adverb signifying, too much, excessively.

Tra, very; *Traderchafu*, *Traglew*, *Trablin*,

Ym: When a verb is compounded with this Preposition, it generally denotes a reciprocal Action; as, *Ym-guddio*, to hide himself; *ymgyynnal*, to sustain himself. It sometimes signifies a mutual Action; as, *Ymgofleidio*, to embrace one another. *Ymgaru*, *ymwneuthur*, And sometimes it gives the Verb a frequentative Signification; as, *Ymaros*, *ymofyn*, *ymdynnu*.

Ys, *ysmala*, *ysbys*, *ystyr*.

It is in some Words *es*, *esmwyth*; and *sy*, *symudo*, for *ysmudo*.

CHAP. XXV.

THE SYNTAX.---CYSTRAWEN.

OF THE CONSTRUCTION OF SUBSTANTIVES.

SUBSTANTIVES come together in Construction in two Ways: First, as belonging to one Thing. Secondly, as belonging to divers.

First, as belonging to one Thing.

If two Substantives, the one a Proper, and the other a Common, come together, and the Common be placed first, then *Y* or *Yr* is put before it; and if they be Masculines, they make no Change of their Initials; as, *Y Brenin Dafydd a ddywedodd*. But if they be Feminines, both Change their Initials into their Soft; as *Y forwyn Fair*.

But if the Proper be placed first, and the Common last, it changes its Initial sometimes into its Soft, though it be Masculine; as, *Dafydd frenin*. *Llés fab Coel*. *Hywel, Bobbydd*.

The Latter of two Substantives common hath sometimes the Preposition *o* prefixed to it; as, *Gŵr o saer a'i gwnaeth*. *Benyw o olchyddes a garodd*.

And in the Northern Dialect *gan*; as, *Y sant gan Bedr*. *Y milwr gan Arthur*. *Y lleidr gan Burrebas*.

Secondly, When two Substantives come together belonging to divers Things, the latter being as it were possessed by the former, then the latter Substantive will retain its primary or radical Initial; as, *Tŷ, tād Dafydd*. *Mam Gwenlliant*; and sometimes it changes it into its Soft; as, *I dŷ Dduw o'i dŷ ydd áf*.

If the latter Substantive be the Proper Name of a Country, Town, or Place, and the former Substantive be of the Plural Number; then the latter is immediately subjoined with its radical Initial; as, *Gwŷr Lloegr*. *Gwra-gedd Llundain*. But if the former Substantive be of the Singular Number, then the latter changeth its radical initial into its Soft; and hath *o* put before it; as, *Gŵr o Loegr*. *Gwraig o Lundain*.

Both Substantives being Common, and not pertaining either to Manufacture or Material whereof a thing is done,

or to be done; the latter is immediately subjoined to the former without any Change of its Initial; as, *Cariad mam; haelioni tād; gweinidog Duw; pen bryn.*

But if the former Substantive be an artificial Piece, and the latter the material, then is the latter either immediately subjoined, without any Change of its radical Initial, if the former be Masculine; as, *Tŷ coed, Môr prês; or with a Change of its radical Initial into its Soft, if the former Substantive be Feminine; as, Ysgubor goed. Canwyll gŵyr. Fflam dân.* Or are otherwise made with *o* between; as, *Tŷ o goed. Sarph o brês. Canwyll o gŵyr. Fflam o dân.* Or Adjectively, thus; *Tŷ coedawl. Ysgubor feinin.*

If the former Substantive be the Artist, and the latter the Material, or the Piece wrought or to be wrought, the latter is immediately subjoined with its radical Initial; without any Regard to the Gender of the former; as, *Sacer coed. Gôf pedolau. Gwnledyddes crysau.*

In some Respects the latter Substantive bath *i* between it and the former; as, *Gŵr i Dduw. Tad i'r ymddifaid. Amser i alaru.* And sometimes *Rhag*; as, *Ofn rhag yr haint a syrthiasai arno.*

Lastly, it is to be noted, That the Substantive possessed is ever placed after the Possessor, when put in Apposition with it. But if the Substantive possessed be compounded with the Possessor, it is then placed foremost in the Composition, and the radical Initial of the Possessor is ever turned into its Soft; as, *Cad-farch*, a War-horse, or Horse of War. *Adardy*, a Bird-house.

CHAP. XXVI.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF SUBSTANTIVES AND ADJECTIVES.

THE Substantive and Adjective agree generally in Gender, and sometimes too in Number; but an Adjective Singular is very often joined to a Substantive Plural.

The Place of the Adjective in Construction is generally after its Substantive; as, *Gŵr da; dyn gŵych; gŵraig lân; merch wen.*

When an Adjective comes after a Substantive singular of the Masculine Gender, it retains its radical Initial; as, *Tŷ teg; Gŵr da; dyn doeth.*

But when the Adjective hath obtained the use of a Surname, and is subjoined to a Proper-name, the Adjective assumes its Soft, though its Substantive be of the Masculine Gender; as, *Hywel Dda; Dafydd Gam; Idrwal Foel; Iorwerth Drwyn-dwn.* And so also do other Adjectives; as, *Dafydd dduwiol; Haman ddichellgar; Lazarus dlawd.* So also *digon, gormodd, holl, llawer, peth, bagad, rhai,* when joined to Masculine Substantives common; as, *Bwyd ddigon; dawfr ormodd; y dynion oll; da lawer; enllyn beth; gwŷr fagad; defaid rai.*

The Adjective, after a Substantive singular of the Feminine Gender, changeth its radical Initial into its Soft; as, *Gwraig dda; merch ddoeth; dŷn lân.*

But when the Adjectives are placed before their Substantives (as they are sometimes) with a Pronoun possessive between, the Adjective may be the Masculine, though the Substantive be Feminine; as, *Gwyn ei llaw. Glân yw dy ferch.*

Some Adjectives, being used Substantively, are also placed before their Substantives, with the Preposition *o* between; as, *Llawer o feirch; Hyn o orchwyl; mwy o gyfoeth; rhagor o enllyn; 'chwaneg o ddiod; digon o fwyd; llai o bysgod; bychan o faint, &c.*

When a singular or plural Adjective is set before its Substantive, it makes the radical Initial of its Substantive soft; as, *Duwiol bendefig. Tlysiion wragedd. Glân ferched.*

All Substantives plural, of what Gender soever they be, will have Adjectives after them beginning with their radical Initials, and most frequently of the singular Number; as, *Piecclau tanllyd. Arglwyddi caled. Gwŷr traws. Gwagedd duwiol. Dynion da.*

But the Adjective is sometimes of the Plural Number; as, *Dynion doethion. Merched gwynion. Gwŷr haellion.*

'*Dynion cyndynion dinerth, Tynion erchyllion a cherth.*'

Adjectives of the Comparative and Superlative Degrees, are most commonly set before their Substantives; and make no Change of the radical Initial of the Substantive, whether it be Masculine or Feminine: as, *Mwynach gŵr; glŷnach gwraig. Goreu gwr; tecca' gwraig.*

Pob also is ever placed before its Substantive, and makes no Change of the Initial; as, *Pob dŷn*; *pob gŵraig*. And so is *Rhyw* ever placed before its Substantive, but always makes the radical Initial of its Substantive soft; as, *Rhyw ddŷn*; *rhyw fachgen*: Which *Naill* also doth.

Numerals are placed before their Substantives, and make no Change of their Initials; as, *Un gŵr*, *tri gŵr*, *ugain gŵr*. *Tair gŵraig*, *pedair gŵraig*, *ugain gŵraig*.

Except *Dau*, *dwy*, which make the Substantive following change its radical Initial into its Soft; as, *Dau fáb*; *dwy ferch*. So *un* before a Feminine Substantive; as, *Un ŵraig*; *un ferch*. *Tri* and *Chwe'* change the Initials of the Substantives following them into the Aspirate; as, *Tri chár*; *chwe' chár*. But in the Feminine Gender, *Tair* cares.

When Substantives beginning with *B*, *G*, *D*, are compounded with *Pump*, *saith*, *wyth*, *naw*, *ddeg*, *pymtheg*, *ugain*, *deugain*, &c. *Cant*; then the Substantives make the following Changes of their Initials, viz. *b* into *m*, *d* into *n*, and *g* thrown away; as, *Pumbyn*, *seith-wr*, *wyth-muwch*.

Ordinals of the Feminine Gender change the Initials of their Substantives into their Soft; as, *Y drydedd law*; *yr ail glust*; *y bedwaredd*, *bumbed*, *seithfed*, &c. *ŵraig*.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF PRONOUNS.

M*I*, *ti*, *ni*, after the Preposition *i*, do sometimes throw away their own *i*, and are written *im'*, *it'*, *in'*, instead of *i mi*, *i ti*, *i ni*. And poetically *ym'*, *yt'*, *yn'*.

Chwi likewise, after the same Preposition *i*, throws away its own *i*; and *ch* and *w* being transposed, it is written *iwch* for *i chwi*;---instead of which we often find in the Poets, *wuch'*, and *ywch'*.

The Pronoun Relative is often understood in the British; as, *Clywais iaith ni ddyallwn*, I heard a Language (that) I understood not. Ps. lxxxix. 5. *I'r farn a orchymmynaist*, to the Judgment (that) thou hast commanded. Ps. vii. 6.

Efe a'i dysg ef yn y ffordd a ddewis, him shall he teach in the way (that) he shall choose. Ps. xxv. 12. Et sic milliès, saith Dr. Davies.

The Pronouns Possessives, *Mau*, mine, and *Tau*, thine, are ever placed after their Substantives; *Y*, or *Yr*, being also put before the Substantives; as, *Y tād mau*; *y fam fau*; *Y gar tau*; *y wraig dau*: So changing the Initials of *mau* and *tau*, to their Softs, if their Substantives be Feminines, *Mau* and *tau*, when they have no Substantive expressed, have the Article *Y* before them; as, *Y mau*, *y tau*, Masculine. *Y fau*, *y dau*, Feminine.

All the other Possessive Pronouns (except *Eiddo*) are placed before their expressed Substantives; the radical initial Letter of their Substantives being changed, after *Fy*, into their Liquids; as, *Fy na*; *fy mara*, &c. after *Dy*, thine, and *Ei*, his, into their Softs; as, *Dy blant*, *dy dda*, *dy fara*; *Ei blant*, &c. after *Ei*, her, into their Aspirates; as, *Ei phen*; *ei thād*; *ei chār*. *Ein*, our; *eich*, your; and *eu*, their, make no Change of the Initials of their Substantives; as, *Ein tād*; *eich Duw*; *eu cār*.

These Pronouns are contracted thus; 'm, from *mi* and *mau*; 'th, from *t* and *tau*; 'i, from *ei*; 'n, from *ein*; 'ch, for *eich*; 'u, for *eu*; and are compounded with *A*, and; & with; *na*, neither or nor; *i*, to; *o*, out of.

Ei, his or her, and *Eu*, their, after *i*, to, are changed into *w*; as, *i'w dād*, *i'w thād*, to his Father, to her Father; *i'w tād*, to their Father. Instead of which they say in South-Wales, *idd ei dād*; Masc. Gender, *idd ei thād*; Fem. Gender, *idd eu tād*, plur.

There are thirteen affixed Pronouns used in Composition with Prepositions, viz. *Af*, *yf*, *of*, from *fi*, I; *At*, *yt*, *ot*, from *ti*, thou; *Om*, *ym*, from *ni*, we; *Och*, *ych*, from *chwi*, you; *ynt*, from *hwynt*, they; *O* or *aw*, from *eso*, he, that; *i*, from *hi*, she, her.

They are Compounded with Prepositions thus:

Ar, upon; *arnaf*, *arnat*, *arno*, or *arnaw*, *arni*; *Arnóm*, *arnoch*, *arnynt*, upon me, thee, him, her; us, you, them.

At, to; *Attaf*, *attat*, *atto*, &c. to me, thee, him, &c.

Am, hath *dan* put between it and the affixed Preposition; as, *Amdanaf*, *amdanat*, *umdauo* or *amdunaw*, *amdani* and *amdeni*. Plur. *Amdanóm*, *amdanoch*, *amdanynt*.

Can or *Gan*, with: as, *Cennyf*, *cennyt*; *cennym*, *cennych*; *Gennyf*, *gennyt*; *gennym*, *gennych*; changing a

of *Can* and *Gan*, into *e*; and *Cantho*, *canthi*, *canthynt*; or *Ganddo*, *ganddi*, *gaddynt*, retaining *a*.

Er, for the Sake of; as, *Erof*, *erot*, *erddo*, *erddi*; *erom*, *eroch*, *erddynt*.

Heb, without; *Hebof*, *hebot*, *hebom*, *heboch*, and *hebdo*, *hebdi*, *hebddynt*.

Hyd, (with *Ar*, in Apposition) all over; as, *ar hydof*, *ar hydof*, *ar hyd-ddo*, *ar hyd-dai*: *Ar hydom*, *ar hydoch*, *ar hyd-ddynt*, all over me, thee, &c.

I, to; as, *im*, *it*, *in*, (or poetically, *Ym*, *yt*, *yn*,) to me, thee, us. *Iddo*, *iddi*, *iddynt*, to him, her, them.

Rhag, from, or forward; as, *Rhagof*, *rhagot*, *rhagddo*, *rhagddi*; *Rhagom*, *rhagoch*, *rhagddynt*, from me, thee, &c. *Af rhagof*, *dôs rhagot*, I will go forward, go thou forward.

Rhwng, between; as, *Rhyngof*, *rhyngot*, *rhyngddo*, *rhyngddi*, or *rhyngtho*, *rhyngthi*: *Rhyngom*, *rhyngoch*, *rhyngddynt* or *rhyngthynt*; between me, thee, him, &c.

Tan, under; as, *Tanaf*, *tanat*, *tano*, *tani*; *Tanom*, *tanoch*, *tanynt*, under me, thee, him, &c.

Tros, for, or over; as, *Trosaf*, *trosot*, *trosto*, *trosti*; *Trosom*, *trasoch*, *trostynt*, for, or over me, thee him, &c.

Trwy, through; as, *Trwof*, *trwot*, *trwyddo*, *trwyddi*; *Trwom*, *trwoch*, *trwyddynt*, through me, thee, him, her, &c.

Wrth, by, or to; as, *Wrthaf*, *wrthyt*, *wrtho*, *wrthi*; *Wrthym*, *wrthyech*, *wrthynt*; by, or to me, thee, him, her, &c.

Yn, in, or within; as, *Ynof*, *ynot*, *yntho* or *ynthaw* or *ynddo*, *ynthi*, or *ynddi*; *Ynom*, *ynoch*, *ynthynt*, or *ynddynt*; in, or within me, thee, him, her; us, you, them.

The Poets use also *Ynto*, or *yndo*, *ynti* or *yndi*.

'Cabla dy fro dda i'm gŵydd i,
A'th randir, a thro yndi.' L. G.

'Seintwar a thorres ynti,
'Ni thyrr dŷn ddim o'th air di.' O. Ll. M.

The Poets use likewise, *Rhôf*, *rhôm*, *rhôd*, *rhôch*, for *Rhyngof*, *rhyngom*, *rhyngot*, *rhyngoch*.

'Dyro, mwy i'th bryderir,
Rhôd a'r cadarn hŷharn hir.' G. I. H.

'Rhowch goes rhôch a gwyr isod.' L. Mon.

'Cymmer reswm, trwm bod rhôch,
A dod reswm da drosoch.' T. A.

'Ond nâ ddylit ddileu
Y rhwym fyth y rhôm a fu.' D.G

The Pronoun Possessive *Eiddo*, is likewise compounded with the affixed Pronouns; as, *Eiddof*, *eiddot*, *eiddo* or *eiddaw*, *eiddi*; *Eiddom*, *eiddoch*, *eiddynt*.

But beside the afore-mentioned Prepositive Compositions, Personal Pronouns are also subjunctively compounded with the Particle *Au*; placing a double *n* between *Mi* and *Ni*, and *Au*; and *th* between *Ti*, *chwi*, *hi*, *hwy*, and *au*; as, *Minnau*, *ninnau*; *tithau*, *chwithau*, *hithau*, *hwythau*: *Hwynt*, makes *hwyntau*; and *Yntau*, is an Anomal.

Personal Pronouns have also *Hún*, or *hunan* (self or alone) subjoined in Apposition with their Singulars; And *Hún*, or *Hunain*, (selves or alone) with their Plurals. See *Hún*, or *Hunain* in the Dictionary.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF VERBS.

THE Affirmative Adverb *a* is generally put after Nominative Cases, before the Persons of Verbs, if the Verbs intend Affirmation; as, *Mi a garaf*, *ti a geri*, *efe a gár*. *Ni a garwn*, *chwi a gerwch*, *hwy a garant*.

But in South-Wales *y* is often used instead of *a*; as, *Mi y garaf*, *ti y geri*, *chwi y gerwch*, &c. And the radical Letter of the Verb is then turned to its Soft.

But if any Part of the Sentence be placed before the Nominative Case, the Verb then is set before its Nominative, reserving its radical Initial, and having the Adverb of Affirming *Y* prefixed to it, if it begin with a Consonant, *yr*, or *ydd* in South-Wales, if it begin with a Vowel; as, *I ni y gwnaeth Duw'r byd*. *I mi yr addawodd*. But when the Accusative Case is placed before the Verb, the *y* or *yr* is sometimes changed into *a*; as, *Cyflufan a wnaeth efe*.

A is never set before a Verb Substantive, but always *y*; as, *Y mae Duw yn y nef*, *Duw y sydd dda*.

Yet *Lewis Glyn Cothi* said, *Emrys yn y maes a wyf*.

Instead of *y* the Ancients used *yd*;

‘Hir yd goffeir a goffaaf.’ D. B. for y coffeir.

‘Na’r trihael haelaeh yd gaffad.’ D. B. for y caffad.

But *y* is most commonly omitted before the Verb Substantive; as,

‘Mae’r goron ym mrig eryr.’

‘Mae’m mryd y corph mau ’mrawd cu.’

‘Dew sy dda, dwys ei ddial.’

‘Duw sydd a dewis iddaw.’

If the Verb begin the Sentence, and its Nominative Case come after it; then doth the Verb either immediately lead; as, *Gwnaeth y milwr gyflafan*: Or it hath the Particle *E* put before it; as, *E wnaeth y milwr gyflafan*.

The Nominative Cases of Verbs, whether placed before or after their Verbs, reserve their radical Initials; as, *Dafydd a ddywedodd wrth Ioab*; or, *Dywedodd Dafydd wrth Ioab*. *Duw a wnaeth y byd*; or, *Gwnaeth Duw y byd*. However the Nominative Case of *Bu*, (was) doth sometimes assume the soft Form; as, *Bu fraw yn y gweryll*. 1 Sam. xiv. 15. And so do Nominative Cases, placed after the third Person Singular of the Verbs ending in *ai*; whatever Moods or Tenses the Verbs be of; as, *Y gallai ddyn*, that a man could. *Pe dywedasai ddyn wrthyf*, if a Man had told me. *Onid arbedai Dduw*, if God would not spare. *Pettai*, or *Pe bai ddyn yn gallu*, if a Man could.

If the Nominative Cases of Verbs Passives, which are ever placed after their Verbs, immediately follow their Verbs, they reserve their radical Initials; as, *Ofner Duw*. *Dysgir duioni i ddynion*. But if some other Word or Words come between the Passive Verb and its Nominative, then doth the radical Letter of the Nominative turn to its Soft; as, *Dysgir i ddynion dduioni*.

A Noun Collective singular may have a Verb plural as well as a singular; as, *Y bobl a symmud* $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{odd.} \\ \text{asant.} \end{array} \right.$

So when two Proper Names come before a Verb, the Verb may be indifferently singular or plural; as,

Pedr ac Ioan $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{aeth} \\ \text{aethant} \end{array} \right\}$ *i’r deml*.

Accusative Cases coming after Verbs (whither immediately or at a Distance) whatever Person the Verb is of,

do change their Radicals into their Soft; as, *Duw a wnaeth ddyn. Parodd gywilydd i mi. Y milwyr a wnaethont ddiſfrod. Dengys Duw drugaredd. Portha bugail da brudd yr Arglwudd.*

But if the Accusative Case begin the Sentence, it retains its radical Letter; as, *Cyflufan a wnaeth y milwr.*

When two Accusative Cases, in Apposition, come after a Verb, the latter is connected to the former by the Particle *Yn*, as, *Cefais goſp yn wobwr am fy mhoen.*

The Infinitive Mood makes no Change in the radical Letter of the Word governed by it; so the Word governed immediately follow the Infinitive Mood; as, *Na chynnyg wneuthur am á neb.* But if some other Word or Words come between the Infinitive Mood and the Word governed, then the radical Initial of the Word governed is turned into its Soft; as, *Na chynnyg wneuthur á neb gam.*

Nouns come after Verbs of Filling, with the Preposition *o*; as, *Llenwi ysgubar o ŷd.* As also with *ág* and *á*; as, *Llenwi llestr á gwin. Llenwi pwr á g arian.*

Verbs of Abounding have *o*; as, *Amlhau o ddu. Lliosogodd o gyfoeth. Cyfoethogodd o rás.*

Of Accusing have *o*; as, *Pwy a'm argyhoedda i o bechod? Cyhuddo dŷn o ladrad.*

Of Agreeing, have *á*; as, *Cyttuna á th elyn.* And Verbs that are of a contrary Signification; *Ymladd á dau.*

Of Arraying, have *a* or *am*; as, *Gwisg dy hán á phais. Gwisg bai am danut.*

Of Asking and Intreating, have *i* or *gan*; as, *Arch iddo; goſyn iddo; erchais ganddo; goſynais ganddo.*

Of Buying, have *gan*; as, *Prynais farch gan Ioun.*

Of Calling upon, have *ar*; as, *Galw ar Ioun. Llesain ar Hywel. Gweiddi ar Ithel. Cyfarth ar y lleuad.*

Of Communicating, have *á*; as, *Cyfrannu á r flawd.*

Of Defending or Delivering, have *rhag*, or *oddiorth*; as, *Cada ni rhag niweid. Gwared ni oddiorth bla.*

Of Harkening to, have *ar*; as, *Gwrandawodd yr Arglwydd ar ei Weddi.*

Of Loading, have *á* or *ag*; *Llaŷtho ag aur, ag arian, á thrysor.*

Of Meriting, have *ar*; *Haeddu ar ddŷn.*

Of Receiving, have *gan*; as, *Cefais hyn gan Lywarch. Cynnwr gan Ioun.*

Of withdrawing, have *o* or *oddi*; as, *Aeth o'i wlad. Dos oddi-yma. Cilia oddiwrthyf.*

Verbs signifying Practice or use, have *o*; as, *Ymarfer o fwynder i bawb. Arfer o synwyr.*

Verbs signifying a Passion of the Mind, have *wrth*; as, *Digiodd wrth y llangc. Tosturia wrth y tlawd. Trugarhau, creuloni, ffrommi, chwyddo, afrywiogi, sorri, wrth ei gydynmaith.*

The Instrument wherewith a Thing is done, is induced with *â*, between it and the Verb; as, *Taro â chleddyf, â ffon. Bruthu â cholyn. Lladd â chyllbell.*

Nouns of Price follow the Verb with *Er*; as, *Gwerthu er punt. Prynu er arian.* And sometimes with *Am*; as, *Prynais am chweugein.*

Verbs Passives have *gan*, with the casual Word of the Person acting, after them; as, *Prynir march ganddo. Cyhuddir y gŵr o frad gan ei was ei hŷn.*

The third Person Singular of all Tenses is used indefinitely of any Person, especially if the Nominative Case be emphatical. And the Use of this Construction is most frequent in the Verb-Substantive; as, *Ai ti yw brenhin yr Iuddewon? Mi yw'r winwydden, chwithau yw'r eanghennau.*

' Gwŷr a wna gŵr yn wrol.

Gŵr a wna gwŷr yn ei ôl.

Aed y traed hŷd atto'r ŵyl.' G. Gl.

' Mi eirch yt y march hwn.' I. T.

' Dynion a wna dau wyneb.

Di a gynnwll yn ddeg uniaŵn.' G. Gl.

' Minneu â'm gwawd tafawd da,

Am ei esgair a'i mysga.'

When a Question is asked in the Present Tense, the Answer is made by the same Tense of the same Verb; as, *A weli di hŷn? Gwelaf. Wyt ti yn clywed? Wyf. A geri di fi? Caraf.*

If the Question be in the Preterperfect Tense, and the Emphasis be in the Verb, the Answer is made, if Affirmative, by *Do*; if Negative, by *Na ddo*. Or otherwise, by repeating the Verb, and putting it in the proper Person, if an Affirmative Answer: But, if Negative, by repeating the Verb, and putting *Na* before it; as, *A geraist di hŷn? Cerais, or do; or Negatively, Na ddo, or na cherais.*

But if the Emphasis be in some other Words, the Question is made by *Ai*, and the answer is made affirmatively by *Ië*, yes; or negatively by *Nage*, no; as, *Ai hwn a geraist ? Ië*, or *Nage*.

When a Question is asked in the Future Tense, the Answer is made by the same Tense, or by the Future *Gwnáf*, I will do; as, *A geri di ? Caraf*, or *gwnaf*.

Absolute Sentences are made by a Conjunction and the Infinitive Mood of the Verb; as, *A'r Brenin yn dyfod*, the King coming, or whilst the King came. Or the Infinitive being understood; as, *A ni yno*.

CHAP. XXIX.

OF THE CONSTRUCTION OF ARTICLES.

Y IS ever placed before Words beginning with Consonants; and before *w*, when *G* is thrown away from the Word, as being Feminine, as, *Y wraig*: And sometimes before Words beginning with *I*; as, *y iaith*. *Yr* is never put entire but before such Words as begin with Vowels.

These Articles restrain or determine the Sense of the Word they are put before, to some Particular; in the same Manner as the definite Article *the* in English.

When Words of the Masculine Gender have an Article set before them, their radical Letters are not changed; as, *Y gŵr*, *y brenin*: But if they be Feminines, their Initials are changed into their Soft; as, *Y Frenhines*; *y wraig*.

When a Welsh Verb, Preposition, or other Particle, ending with a Vowel, come before a Substantive or Adjective beginning with a Consonant as well as Vowel; and if *the* be found in the English between them: Then is *'r* or *yr*, added to those Words ending with Vowels; and the Substantives or Adjectives make no Change of their radical Initials, if Masculines; but change them into their Soft, if Feminines (so those Feminines begin not with *Ll* or *Rh*); as, *Cospi'r bradwr*; *Cospi'r anfadar*; *Y tad a'r fam*; *Na'r tad na'r fam*; *Trïoy'r tad a thrwy'r fam*; *O'r tad ac o'r fam*; *I'r tad ac i'r fam*; *Cospi'r tad a chospi'r fam*; *Y grasol dad a'r drugarog fam*; *Y drugarog fam a'r grasol dad*; *Myfi yw (or ydyw'r) dŷn*.

Proper Names have not the Articles set before them, because they do of themselves *individually* or *particularly* distinguish the Things or Persons, of which one speaks; and they being thus particularly distinguished need not any more particular Distinction. And for this Reason the Word *Duw*, signifying the *Supreme Being*, has no Article before it; except where *HE* is distinguished from the false Gods of the Heathen; as in Acts. xvii. 24. *Y Duw a gwaeth y byd a phob peth sydd ynddo, &c.* So likewise the Names of Countries, Cities, Rivers, &c, have no Articles before them.

Yet the Ancients commonly set an Article before Proper Names; as, *Y Cynon, Y Giwn.*

An Article is not put before the former of the two Substantives, when they betoken divers Things.

CHAP. XXX.

OF THE CONSTRUCTION OF ADVERBS.

A, An Adverb of Asking and of Affirming, makes the Word following it change its radical into its Soft; as, *A fu ddyn drymmach ei fryd? Duw a ddywedodd.*

Na, ni, o na, before Words beginning with *B, D, G, Ll, Rh*, make the Initials of those Words soft; as, *Na faysia; na ddywaid; na ad; na wna; na ladd; na rodia.*

Except Verbs Substantives, which are used, sometimes with a radical, sometimes with a soft Initial; as, *Dywedodd na byddem gwaeth. Na fydd ymrysongar.*

‘Ni heiddiaf dy rybuddiaw.’ D. G.

‘Ni heiddiaf, ni bu addas,

Ganu dy gerdd gan dy gas.’ Ior. E.

‘Ni feiddiaf rhag anfodau.’

And so before any other Verbs, in the Poets;

‘Ni metha larwm Mathae.’ G. Gl.

‘Ni mynnen am ei einioes.’ D. Ed.

‘Pam ar fonedd a gwedd gwiw

Brawd iarll na bwrld eurlhw.’

They change the radical Initials of the Verbs beginning with *C, P, T*, into Aspirates; as, *Na char; ni phar; o nu thawit.*

Words preserve their radical Initials, when they come after any of these Adverbs following: viz *Agatfydd, ai, fe allai, allan, nid amgen, amgylch, ond antur, yr awrhon, cyn, o ddamwain, diammau, diau, digon, dioer, o'r diwedd, yn ddiweddar, yn ddiwethaf, ebrwydd, eisoes, er llynedd, etto, eusys, fal and fel, jelly, yn fore, y fory, fry, i funu, gwedi, gwell, heddyw, yn holluwl, nid hwyrach, llawer, mal, malpai, megis, mewn; mwy, myn, mynych, nad, na's, nid, ni's, o ethryb, o herwydd, oddi accw, oddi-draw, oddi-fewn, oddi-yma, oddi-yna, oddi-uchod, oddisod, yn ôl, ond odid, onid, p'le, sef, tra, tradwy, yn dragywydd, trunoeth, trennydd, i wared, weithian, y leni, ym, ymaith, ymron, yn ymyl, yna, ynawr, ys, ysgatfydd.*

The Adverbs following make the Words, which come after them, change their initial Consonants into their Soft; viz. *Accw, achlân, adolwz, adolwyn aie, daccw, dobry, doe, draw, dufrý, dymmu, dyna, e, fe, fo, gormodd, i, iddo, llyma, llyna, nâg e, nycha, addiar, rhy, syrn, swrn, taran, wele, ychydig.*

These Adverbs, *Agos, bellach, beunydd, echdoe, yma, yno*, when Verbs follow them, suffer them to retain their radical Initials; but if Substantives follow them, they change their Initials to their soft Form.

Braidd and *Prin*, before a Verb, have *y* between them and the Verbs, in Affirmations, the Verb retaining its radical Initial; as, *Prin y dŷg o'r pren degwm.*

When *na*, negative comes after them, Soft; as, *Braidd na lithrais.*

When compounded with Nouns, they make them change their Initials likewise into the soft Form; as, *Braidd gyfwrdd, braidd gôf.*

It is usual in Welsh to Multiply Negatives; *Ai am nad bedd dim beddau yn yr Aipht?*

All the Interjections make the Nouns following them change their Initials into the Soft; as, *Ha elyn; tyred ŵr.* But when Verbs come after them, they retain their radical Initials.

When we say, *o Duw*, and the like, *o* is set by itself, and *Duw*, absolutely, q. d. *o, Duw.*

CHAP. XXXI.

OF THE CONSTRUCTION OF CONJUNCTIONS.

THE Conjunctions, *A, na, or no,* and *oni,* change the Initial of the Word following them into Aspirate; as, *Mam a thâd. A chig dy Sainct i fwystfilod y ddaear. Na phen na chunffon. Oni châf; oni pheri.*

But *Oni* has sometimes the Radical; as,

‘*Oni myn un am enaid,
Ymroi i Sŷr Rŷs, marw sy raid.*’ T. A.

As also the Soft; as, *Cospir di oni weithi.*

Mor and *Cyn* make no Change of *Ll* and *Rh*; as, *Cyn llyfned, cyn rhatted. Mor llawen, mor rhŷdd.*

They change all the other mutable Consonants into the Soft; as, *Mor dæg, cyn decced, mor grŷf, cyn gryfed.*

Words keep their radical Initials, when they come immediately after any of the Conjunctions following, viz. *Ai, can’s, canys, cyd bo, chwaith, chwaithach, eithr, er, o ethryb, etto, hagen, o herwydd, er hynny, mai, nes, namyn, oblegid, obleid, onid, onis, on’d, oz, or, pe, pes, taw, yr.*

Ped, if, is used before Vowels: except before the Verb-Substantive *Bod*, which hath a soft Initial; as, *Ped fyddwn, ped fyddit, ped fyddai, &c.*

Pedfuaswn, pedfuasit, pedfuasai, &c.

Or it is incorporated with the Verb, thus;

Sing. *Pettwn, pettit, pettai.*

Plur. *Pettym, pettych, pettynt.*

Sing. *Pettaswn, asit, asai.*

Plur. *Pettasem, asech, asent.*

The Conjunctions, *Am, can, gan, neu, pan,* change the radical Initial of the Word following into its Soft.

When a Substantive comes after the Conjunction *Hefyd*, it has a soft Initial; as, *Gwnaeth ddrwg, hefyd gylafan.* But if a Verb follow, it retains its radical Initial; as, *Dywedodd, hefyd tyngodd.*

O, require the radical Initial after it; as, *O ceri fi,* Sometimes the Aspirate; as, *O chyfyd rhai i’m herbyn.* Psal. cân, xviii, 48,

CHAP. XXXII.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF PREPOSITIONS.

THE Prepositions following have a radical Initial after them, viz. *Amgylch, ar draws, cylch, er, er ys, erbyn, o fewn, ger bron, gerllaw, goris, goruwch, gwaedi, gyferbyn, heblaw, heibio, o herwydd, hwnt, i, is, islaw, o ethryb, o gyleh, oddifeun, rhag, rhwng, uch, uwch, uwchlaw.* And *Yn* before Verbs of the Infinitive Mood, and Words whose radical Initials are *Ll* and *Rh*.

Am, ar, at, can, gan, i, heb, o, oddiar, tan, tros, trwy, wrth, have soft Initials after them.

Words following *A, tua, gyda,* change their Radicals into Aspirates.

Hyd may have either a radical or soft Initial.

When the Preposition *Yn* is joined to Nouns in the Signification of the Ablative Case, it hath the Liquid Form, and changeth its *n* into the Liquid of the Word following; as, *Canol, yng-nghanol,* and for Brevity's Sake, *yngghanol.* *Pen, ym-mhen. Tŷ, yn-nhŷ. Bara, ym-mara. Duw, yn-Nuw. Gŵr, yng-ngŵr,* and *yngŵr.*

When it denotes Quality, State, or Change of a Thing or Distribution, it changes the Initials of the Word following to the Soft Form; as, *Efe a fydd yn ben, a thi a fyddi yn gynffon,* Deut. xxviii. 44. *Mi a'th wneuthym yn Dduw i Pharao.* Exod. vii. 1. *Hi a aeth yn wialen.* Ib. iv. 4. *A'r holl ddyfroedd y rhai oeddunt yn yr ason a drowyd yn waed.* Ib. vii. 20. *Mi a'th wnaſ yn ddoeth, yn ddysgedig, yn gyfoethog, &c. Hwy a las, yn ŵr, yn wraig, yn sychan, yn fawr, yn ddrwg, yn dda, &c.*

Moreover, Prepositions are compounded one with another; as, *o,* adding the Syllable *ddi,* is compounded with the following Prepositions: *Ar, oddiar; amgylch, oddi-amgylch; ger bron, oddiger bron; rhwng, oddi rhwng; am, oddiam: wrth, oddiwrth; gyda, oddi gyda; tan, oddi tan; tros, oddi tros; trwy, oddi trwy; gan, oddi gan.* So *i fynu, i wared,*

They are also compounded in the same Manner with Adverbs of Place; *oddi-yma, oddi-yna, odducho, oddiso, oddifry, oddiobry, oddi-draw, oddi-arnodd, oddi-tanodd, &c.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF PREPOSITIONS USED
IN COMPOSITION.

A, IS compounded with Words beginning with Aspirates; as, *Athrist, achlust, achwlwm, achwyn.*

These following change their radical Initial of the Words they are compounded with into soft; *Add, as, addfwyn, addfed. Am, as, amgylch, amdo.* And compounded with *Dy, as, Damgylchynu.*

Ar, as, Arbennig, ardderchau, arwerthu, ardyymmheru.
Ad, as, adfwio. Dad, as, dadwino. Lled, as, lledfw.
Go, as, goddrwg, gobrudd. Gwrth, as, gwrthddywedyd.
Hy, as, hybarch, hyfryd. Dar, as, darfod, darostwng. Rhy,
as, rhybucho, rhybuched. Di, as, dibechod, diler. Dy, as,
dygyymmod, dygyrch. And di for dy, as, dilyn. Dir, as,
dirdynnu, dirwestu.

So *Dys*, and *dis, dos*, which come from it, save only that the soft Consonants after *s* seem to sound stronger; *Dosbarthu, dosparthu, dosbleidio, dospleidio.*

Ym is also with a Soft; as, *Ymwroli, ymbleidio.*

Gor, before the Initials *b, d*, doth change them into the Soft Form; as, *Gorfod, gorflwng, gorddwfr, gorddyfn.*

Before *m* it sometimes retains its radical Initial; as, *Gormodd, gormail*: And sometimes changes it into the Soft; as, *Gorfoledd.*

It changeth the Initials *P, C, T*, into Aspirates: as, *Gorthrechu, gorthrymmu, gorphwys, gorphen, gorchymmyn,*
gorcheifn, gorchaled, gorthir, gorthor, gorthew, gorthaw;

'Nid gorthaw a wnaf with a garwyf.' C.

Before other Initials it retains the Radical; as, *Gorllyfnu.*

An, before *Ll* and *R*, is sometimes used with the Radical; as, *Anllywodraeth, anrhydedd.*

Sometimes with the Soft Initial, and *n* being turned into *f*; as, *Afluniaidd, aflafar, afrywiog, afreolus.*

An, and *Cyn*, before the radical Letters *C, P, T, B, D*, are used in the liquid Form, the *n* being changed into the Liquid of the Word following, as in the Preposition *Yn*; as, *Cytoir, ang-nghywir; Cŷn, cyng-nghanedd.* And more

concisely, *Anghywir*, *cynghanedd*. *Perffaith*, *anmhenffaith*; *borth*, *cym-mhorth*. *Teilwng*, *an-nheilwng*; *twrf*, *cyn-hyrfu*. *Brôd*, *am-mrôd*. *Duwiol*, *an-nuwiol*.

Before *G* and *M* it is used with the Soft; *Gŵr*, *anwr*. *Marwol*, *anfarwol*.

Cyd, is used with a Soft Initial; as, *Cyd-ladd*, *cyd-Edwyn*, *cyd-fasnach*.

Sometimes before *Ll*, *Rh*, and Vowels, *d* is changed into *f*; as, *Cyfladd*, *cyfled*, *cyfrodedd*, *cyfelin*.

Cyd in others, has the same Construction as *An* and *Cyn*.

Cynt, before Vowels and *H* remains unchanged; as, *Cynt-haid*.

In others it is unconstant, and learned by use; as, *Cym-mru*, *cym-mhlith*; *cynrabad*, *cyndyn*; *cyssefin*; *cyn-tesfin*.

Tra, before *C*, *P*, *T*, has an Aspirate Initial; as, *Tra-chadarn*, *tra-pharod*, *tra-thenau*. Before others the Radicals; as, *Tra-blin*, *tra-dyfal*, *tra-glew*, *tra-mawr*.



Handwritten text, mostly illegible due to fading and bleed-through. Some words like "The" and "of" are faintly visible.

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or a specific note, located in the lower middle section of the page.

Handwritten text at the bottom of the page, possibly a footer or a concluding sentence.

AN
ENGLISH & WELSH
VOCABULARY.

OF THINGS.

A THING hath
 A Name,
 A Sign,
 A Mark, or Note,
 A Mode, or Manner,
 A Kind,
 A Part,
 Or Member,
 A Part is,
 An Half,
 A Fragment, or broken
 Part,
 A Crumb, or, little Piece,
 Things have also their,
 Cause,
 Nature,
 Beginning,
 End,
 Order,
 Time,
 Place,
 Space.
 A Thing is,
 The World,
 A Body,
 The Sky,
 A Spirit,
 God created the World out
 of Nothing,

AM BETHAU.

MAE Peth yn meddu ar
 Enw, *m. pl. t. au*
 Arwydd, *m. pl. t. ion*
 Nôd, *m. pl. t. au*
 Trefn, *f. pl. t. iadau*
 Rhywogaeth, *f. pl. t. au*
 Rhan, *f. pl. t. au*
 Neu Aelod, *f. pl. t. au*
 Rhan yw
 Hanner, *m. pl. t. au*
 Darn neu Ran ddrylliedig,
f. pl. t. au
 Briwsionyn, *m. pl. Briwsion*
 Mae Pethau yn meddu hef-
 yd ar eu
 Achos, *m. pl. t. ion*
 Naturiaeth, *f. pl. t. au*
 Dechreuad, *m. pl. t. au*
 Diwedd, *m. pl. t. iadau*
 Trefn, *f. pl. t. iadau*
 Amser, *m. pl. t. oedd*
 Lle, *m. neu Sefyllfa, f. pl.*
 Llesydd, Sefyllfaoedd
 Ehangder, *m.*
 Peth yw
 Y Byd, *m. pl. t. oedd*
 Corph, *m. pl. Cyrph*
 Yr Awyr neu Wybr, *f.*
 Yspryd, *m. pl. t. oedd*
 Duw a greodd y Byd allan
 o Ddim

In a Body there is,
Matter,
Form,
Figure,
In the Sky are
The Sun,
The Moon,
The Stars,
When Light is withheld,

There is made,
A Shadow,
Darkness,
A Spirit is
God,
An Angel,
A Mind,
A Soul,
A Devil,

Mewn Corph y mae
Defnydd, *m. pl. t. iau*
Ffurf, *f. pl. t. iau*
Agwedd, *f. pl. t. au*
Yn yr Awyr mae
Yr Haul, *m. pl. t. au*
Y Lleuad, *f. pl. t. au*
Y Sêr, *sing. Seren, f.*
Pan byddo Goleuni yn cael
ei attal
Mae'n peri
Cysgod, *m. pl. t. au*
Tywyllwch, *m.*
Yspryd yw
Duw, *m. pl. iau*
Angel, *m. pl. Angylion*
Meddwl, *m. pl. Meddyliau*
Enaid, *m. pl. Eneidiau*
Diawl, *m. pl. t. iaid.*

OF THE ELEMENTS.

AM YR ELFENAU.

IN the World are four
Elements, or beginning
of all Things,
Fire,
Air,
Water,
Earth,
From the Fire cometh
A Spark,
Smoke,
A Flame,
Soot,
In the Fire are,
A Firebrand,
A live or hot Coal,
Embers or hot Ashes,
After the Fire, there

YN y Byd mae pedair
o Elfenu, neu ddech-
reuad pob peth,
Tân, *m. pl. t. au*
Awyr, *f.*
Dwfr, *m. pl. Dyfroedd*
Daear, *f. pl. t. oedd*
O'r Tân y daw
Gwreichionen, *f. pl. Gwr-
eichionen*
Mwg, *m. pl. Mygfeydd*
Eflam, *f. pl. t. au*
Huddygl, *m.*
Yn y Tân mae
Pentwyn, *m. pl. t. iau*
Rhesyn poeth, *m. pl. Rhesod*
Marwor, neu Lydw poeth,
sing. Marwor
Ar ol y Tân

Remains	Yr erys
A dead Coal,	Gloyn marw, <i>m.</i>
A dead or quenched brand	Tewyn marw neu ddiffoddedig
Ashes,	Llydw, <i>sing.</i> Llydeuyn, <i>m.</i>
(Or Cinders.	Neu Marwydos, <i>m.</i>
In the Sky there is,	Yn y Awyr y mae
A Cloud,	Cwmmwl, <i>m. pl.</i> cymmylau
A Fog, or Mist,	Niwl, <i>m. pl. t.</i> oedd
A Stream,	Ffrwd, <i>f. pl.</i> Ffrydiau
The Rainbow,	Bwa'r Gwlaw, <i>m.</i>
A Wind,	Gwynt, <i>m. pl. t.</i> oedd
A Gentle Breeze.	Awel Dirion, <i>f. pl.</i> Awel-on tirion.
The four chief of Winds,	Y pedwar prif Wyntoedd,
are,	ydynt
The East Wind,	Y Dwyrein Wynt, neu Wynt y Dwyrain
The West Wind,	Gwynt y Gorllewin
The North Wind,	Y Gogledd Wynt, neu Wynt y Gogledd
The South Wind.	Y Dehau Wynt, neu Wynt y Dehau.
From a Cloud cometh,	O Gwmmwl y daw
Rhain,	Gwlaw, <i>m. pl. t.</i> ogydd
Snow,	Eira, <i>m.</i>
Hail,	Cenllysg, neu Cessair, <i>sing.</i> Cesseiryn, <i>m.</i>
Dew,	Gwlithyn, <i>m. pl.</i> Gwlith, neu Gwlithoedd.
Frost,	Rhew, <i>m.</i>
Hoar, or white Frost,	Llwydrew, <i>m.</i>
A Thunder Bolt,	Mellten, <i>f. pl.</i> Mellt
Lightning.	Llucheden, <i>f. pl.</i> Lluched.
Rain, if it falls close or	Gwlaw, os bydd yn disgyn yn aml, a elwir
thick, is	Cafod, <i>f. pl. t.</i> ydd
A Shower,	Gwlaw, os bydd yn erwin, a elwir
Rain, if it be fierce, is	Cafod drom, neu Demestl, <i>f. pl. t.</i> oedd
A heavy Shower, or Storm.	Dwfr yw
Water is	Ffynnon, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
A Spring, or Fountain,	

A River,	Afon, <i>f. pl. t. ydd.</i>
A Wave,	Tonn, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
The Sea.	Y Môr, <i>m. pl. t. oedd</i>
The Main Sea that encom- passes the World is	Y Corph o Fôr ag sydd yn amgylchynu'r Byd yw
The Ocean,	Y Cefnfôr, <i>f. pl. t. oedd</i>
A River hath	Afon a fedd ar
A Bank,	Geulan, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Brink,	Ymyl, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Channel,	Canawl, <i>m.</i>
A Whirlpool,	Pwll tro, <i>m. pl. Pyllau tro</i>
A Gulph,	Llynglyn, <i>m. pl. t. oedd</i>
A Shallow, or Ford.	Rhÿd, <i>f. pl. t. iau</i>
From Water cometh	Oddiwrth Ddwfr y daw
A Drop,	Dafn neu defnyn, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Bubble,	Bwrlwm, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
Foam, or Froth,	Ewyn, <i>m.</i>
Ice.	Iâ, <i>m.</i>
The Sea hath	Y môr a fedd ar
A Shore,	Draeth, <i>m. pl. t. oedd</i>
A Haven, or Port,	Porthladd, <i>m. pl. t. oedd</i>
A Gulf of the Sea or Bay,	Morgerwyn, <i>f. pl. t. i</i>
An Arm, or Strait,	Cyfyngfôr, <i>m. pl. t. oedd</i>
Land inclosed with Sea Or Water, is called	Tir yn cael ei amgylchu, Gan Fôr neu Ddwfr, a elwir
An Isle, or Island.	Ynys, <i>f. pl. t. oedd</i>
Upon the Earth is	Ar y Ddaear mae
An Hill,	Bryn, <i>m. pl. t. iau</i>
A Mountain, or great Hill,	Mynydd, <i>m. pl. t. oedd, or au</i>
A plain Field,	Maes Gwastad, <i>m. pl. Meu- sydd Gwastad</i>
A Vale, or Valley,	Dyffryn, <i>m. pl. t. oedd</i>
A Rock.	Craig, <i>f. pl. Creigydd.</i>
Earth mixed with Water is	Pridd yn gymmysgedig a Dwfr yw
Mud,	Llaid, <i>m. pl. Lleidiau</i>
Mire, or Dirt,	Tom, neu Lacca, <i>m.</i>
Earth without Water is	Pridd heb Ddwfr yw
Dust,	Llwch, <i>sing. Llwhyn, m.</i>
Earth cut up with its own Grass, is	Daear wedi ei thorri i fynu
A Turf,	Gydâ'i Glaswellt, yw,
A Clod of Earth.	Tywarchen, <i>f. pl. Tywarch</i> Mawnen, <i>f. pl. Mawn</i>

The kinds of Earths are,
 Clay,
 Marl, or white Earth,
 Ruddle, or Red Oker,
 Chalk,
 Out of the Earth is taken,
 A Mineral,
 A Plant,

Y rhywiau o ddaearau ydynt
 Clai, *m.*
 Marl, *m.* neu Ddaear wen,
 Nôd coch, *m.*
 Sialc, *m.*
 Allan o'r ddaear y cymmerir
 Mwynen, *f. pl.* Mwyn
 Planhigyn, *masc. pl.* Plan-
 higion.

OF MINERALS AND
 METALS.

A M F W Y N A
 M E T E L.

THE Earth, or Matter
 of which any Thing
 is dug out of the Earth, is
 made, is called

A Mineral, or the Ore,

A Mineral is,

Juice,

A Metal,

A Stone,

Mineral Juices are,

Salt,

Alum,

Sulphur,

Amber,

A Metal is called that which
 is digged and fetched out
 of the Earth; as,

Gold,

Silver,

Lead,

Copper,

Tin,

Iron,

Out of Lead is made,

Red Lead, called by

The Moderns white Lead,

Y DDAEAR, neu Ddef-
 nydd o un rhyw beth
 a gloddiwyd allan o'r Ddae-
 ar, a elwir

Mwyn, neu'r Metal heb ei
 buro,

Mwyn yw

Sudd, *m. pl. t. iau*

Metel, *m.*

Carreg, *f. pl.* Cerrig

Suddiau'r Mwyn ydynt

Halen, *m.*

Alym, *m.*

Brwmstan, *m.*

Ambr, *m.*

Metel yw pob peth a glodd-
 ier, ac a gyrchir allan o'r
 Ddaear; megis,

Aur, *m.*

Arian, *m.*

Plwm, *m.*

Copr, neu rhudd-efydd, *m.*

Alcam, *m.*

Haiarn, *m.*

O Blwm y gwneir

Plwm Coch; a elwir gan

Awdwyr

Diweddar Plwm Gwyn.

Metals are digged out of the Mine.	Metel a dynnir allan o'r Mwynglawdd, <i>masc. plur.</i> Mwyngloddiau.
A Stone is an hard, dry Body, such is	Carreg sydd Gorph caled, sych, y cyfryw yw
Sand,	Tywod, <i>sing</i> Tywodyn, <i>m.</i>
Gravel,	Graian, neu Gro, <i>m.</i>
Stone,	Carreg, <i>f. pl.</i> Cerrig
A Flint Stone,	Carreg dân, <i>f. pl.</i> Cerrig tân
A Pumice Stone,	Llogfaen, <i>m. pl.</i> Llogfeini
A Whet Stone,	Hogfaen, <i>m. pl.</i> Hogfeini
A Marble	Maen Clais, <i>masc. pl.</i> Meini Clais
A Load-Stone,	Maen-tynnu, <i>m.</i>
A Jewel.	Gem, <i>masc. pl. t. au,</i> neu Faen Gwerthfawr.
A Jewel, or precious Stone, is	Gem, neu Faen Gwerth- fawr yw
The Diamond	Yr Adamant,
The Sapphire,	Y Maen Saphir, <i>masc. plur.</i> Meini Saphir
The Chrystolite,	Eur-faen, <i>m. pl.</i> Eur-feini
The Emerald,	Gwyrdd-faen, <i>masc. plural,</i> Gwyrdd-feini
The Carbuncle, (of a fiery colour),	Y Carbwncl (o liw tan- llyd), <i>m.</i>
The Jasper,	Y Maen Jaspis, <i>masc. plur.</i> meini Jaspis
The Agate.	Y Maen Muchudd, <i>masc. pl.</i> meini Muchudd.
Like to Jewels are	Cyffelyb i Gemeu yw
Glass,	Gwydr, <i>m.</i>
A Crystal,	Grisial, <i>m.</i>
A Pearl,	Perl, <i>masc. plur. term, au.</i>

OF PLANTS.

AM BLANHIGION.

A PLANT is
An Herb,

A Shrub,

PLANHIGYN yw
Llysieuyo, *masc. plur.*
Llysiau
Manwydden, *f. pl.* Manwydd

A Tree,	Pren, <i>m. pl. t. au.</i>
An Herb is,	Llysieuyn yw
Grass,	Giaswelltyn, <i>m. pl. glaswellt</i>
Flax,	Llin, <i>m.</i>
All-manner of Corn or grain.	Pob math o Lafur neu yd.
The names of some of the	Enwau rhai o'r Llysiau
most common Herbs are,	mwyaf cyffredin yw
A Bur,	Cyngaw, <i>m.</i>
Fern,	Rhedynen, <i>f. pl. Rhedyn</i>
Hemlock,	Cegid, <i>f.</i>
Hysop,	Isop, <i>m.</i>
Lily, <i>m.</i>	Lili, <i>m.</i>
Mallow,	Hocus, <i>m.</i>
Marygold,	Rhuddos, <i>m.</i>
Marjoram,	Mintys, <i>m.</i>
A Mushroom, or Toad-	Bwyd y Barcud, <i>m. neu'r</i>
stool,	Gingroen, <i>f.</i>
A Nettle,	Danadlen, <i>f. pl. Danadl</i>
Parsley,	Persli, <i>m.</i>
A Rush,	Brwynen, <i>f. pl. Brwyn</i>
Saffron,	Saffarn, <i>m.</i>
Sage,	Saeds, <i>m.</i>
Sorrel,	Tringoten, <i>f. pl. Tringol</i>
Sea-weed,	Chwyn y Môr, <i>m.</i>
Southernwood,	Llsieuyn y Corph, <i>m. pl.</i>
	Llysiau'r Corph
A Thistle,	Yscallen, <i>f. pl. Ysgall</i>
Thyme,	Teim, <i>m.</i>
Vervain,	Y Dderwen fendigaid, <i>f.</i>
Violet,	Llysieuyn y Drindod, <i>m. pl.</i>
	Llysiau'r Drindod.
Wormwood,	Wermod, <i>m.</i>
A Poppy,	Pabi, <i>m. neu Llysiau'r Cwsg</i>
Eatable Herbs,	Llysiau at Ymborth
An Artichoke,	March ysgallen ddôf, <i>f. pl.</i>
	March ysgall dohon
Lettuce,	Gôlgaeth, <i>f.</i>
Coleworts,	Bresych, <i>m.</i>
Cabbage,	Bresych bengron, <i>f.</i>
Eatable Roots are	Gwreiddiau at ymborth yw
Beet,	Betysen, <i>f. pl. Betys</i>
Garlick,	Garlegyn, <i>m. pl. Garleg</i>
A Leek,	Cenlunen, <i>f. pl. Cenlun</i>

An Onion,
 Raddish,
 A Turnip,
 Corn is
 Barley.
 Millet, or Grout,

 An Oat,
 Rice,
 Wheat,
 Whence cometh
 Meal, or Flour,
 Bran,
 Pulse is
 A Bean,
 Darnel,
 Lentils,
 A Pea,
 Vetches or Tares
 In Corn is,
 The Beard,
 An Ear,
 Grain, or single Corn,

 A Husk,
 The Stalk

Winwynyn, *m. pl.* Winwyn
 Rhuddygi, *m.*
 Erfinen, *f. pl.* Erfin.
 Yd yw
 Haidd, *sing.* Heiddyn, *m.*
 Miled, neu Rhynion, *sing.*
 Rhynionyn, *m.*
 Ceirchyn, *m. pl.* Ceirch
 Reis, *m.*
 Gwenithyu, *m. pl.* Gwenith
 O ba rai y daw
 Blawd, *sing.* Blodyn, *m.*
 Eisin, *sing.* Eisinyn, *m.*
 Ythys yw
 Ffaen, *m. pl.* Ffâ
 Efryn, *m. pl.* Efrau
 Pys Llygod, *m.*
 Pysen, *f. pl.* Pys
 Ffacbys, *m. neu* Efrau, *m.*
 Mewn Yd mae
 Col-ÿd, *m.*
 Tywysen, *f. pl.* Tywys
 Gronyn, neu Ydyn unigol,
m. pl. gronynau
 Plysgyn, *m. pl.* Plysg.
 Y Gorsen, *f. pl.* Cyrs.

—000—

OF TREES AND
SHRUBS.

A M B R E N A U A
M A N W Y D D .

A SHRUB is a Plant
 which riseth not up to
 the just bigness of a Tree ;
 such is

The Bramble,

The Juniper,

Ivy,

The Myrtle,

A Reed

The Rose-bush,

The Tamarisk,

M A N W Y D D E N yw
 Planhigyn nad yw yn
 tyfu i fynu i faintioli Pren,
 cvtryw yw

Y Fieren, *fem. pl.* Mieri;

Drysien, *f. pl.* Drysi

Y Ferywen, *f. pl.* Merwy

Iiddew, *m.*

Y Myrtwydd, *m.*

Cawnen, *f. pl.* Cawn

Y Rhoslyn, *m.*

Y Grug-bren, *m.*

The Vine; which beareth a Bunch of Grapes.	Y Winwydden, <i>f. pl.</i> Gwinwydd; yr hon a ddwg Rawn Swp, <i>m. pl.</i> Grawn Swpiau.
Pome-bearing Trees are	Y Prenau ag sydd yn dwyn Afalau ydynt,
The Apple-tree,	Y Pren Atalau, <i>m. pl.</i> Coed Afalau.
The Fig-tree,	Y Ffigysbren, <i>m. pl. t. au.</i>
The Medlar-tree,	Y Pren Ceri, <i>m. pl.</i> coed ceri
The Pear-tree,	Y Beryswydden, <i>f. pl. t. au.</i>
The Service, or Sorb-tree.	Y Gerdinen, <i>f. pl.</i> Cerdin.
Plum-bearing Trees are	Y Prenau ag sydd yn dwyn Eirin pâr ydynt,
The Cherry-tree,	Y Pren Ceiros, <i>m. pl.</i> coed Ceiros.
The Olive-tree,	Yr Olewydden, <i>f. pl.</i> Olewydd. [Palmwydd.
The Palm-tree,	Y Balmwydden, <i>fem. plur.</i>
The Plum-tree.	Y Pren Eirin pâr, <i>masc. pl.</i> Coed Eirin pâr.
Berry-bearing Trees are	Y Prenau ag sydd yn dwyn Grawn, neu Griafol ydynt,
The Bay-tree,	Y Llawrwydden, <i>fem. plur.</i> Llawrwydd
The Box-tree,	Y Pren Bocys, <i>m. pl.</i> coed Bocys
The Elder-tree,	Y Pren Ysgaw, <i>m. pl.</i> coed Ysgaw
The Mulberry-tree,	Y Forwydden, <i>plur.</i> Morwydd
The Yew-tree.	Y Pren Yw, <i>m. pl.</i> coed Yw, yr Ywen, <i>f. pl.</i> Yw.
Nut-bearing trees are	Y Prenau ag sydd yn dwyn Cnau ydynt
The Almond-tree,	Y Pren Almon, <i>m. pl.</i> coed Almon
The Beech-tree,	Y Ffawydd, <i>f. pl.</i> Ffawydd
The Filberd-tree,	Collen y Cnau barfog, <i>f. pl.</i> Cyll y Cnau, &c.
The Walnut-tree.	Y Gollen Ffrengig, <i>f. pl.</i> Cyll Ffrengig

Forest-trees are	Prenau'r Goedwig ydynt,
The Alder-tree	Y Pren Gwernen, <i>m. pl.</i> coed Gwern
The Ash-tree,	Y Pren Onen, <i>m. pl.</i> coed Ynn.
The Wild Ash,	Yr Onen Wylt, <i>f. pl.</i> Ynn Gwyltton
The Birch-tree,	Y Fedwen, <i>f. pl.</i> Bedw
The Cedar-tree,	Y Gedrwydden, <i>fem. plur.</i> Cedrwydd
The Cork-tree,	Y Pren Corc, <i>m. pl.</i> Coed Cyrc
The Cyprus-tree,	Y Cypreswydden, <i>f.</i>
The Elm,	Y Pren Llwyfen, <i>m.</i>
The Fir-tree,	Y Ffynidwydden, <i>fem. pl.</i> Ffynidwydd
The Lime, or Linden-tree,	Y Pisgwydden, <i>fem. plur.</i> Pisgwydd
The Maple,	Y Fasaren, <i>f.</i>
The Oak,	Y Dderwen, <i>f. pl.</i> Deri
An Oak of the hardest kind,	Derwen o'r rhyw galettaf, <i>f.</i>
The Holm Oak,	Y Dderwen byth ddeiliog, <i>f.</i>
The Pine-tree,	Y Binwydden, <i>f. pl.</i> Pin- wydd
The Poplar-tree,	Pren y Poplys, <i>masc.</i>
The Turpentine-tree,	Y Pren Twrbant, <i>m. pl.</i> coed Twrbant.
The Willow-tree,	Y Pren Helyg, <i>masc. pl.</i> Coed Helyg,
Fruit is	Ffrwyth yw
A Pome,	Afal, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Nut,	Cneuen, <i>f. pl.</i> Cnau
A Berry,	Grawn, neu Griafolen, <i>f. pl.</i> Criafol
A Pome is here taken for any Fruit, whose skin or Peel is not hard; such is	Afal a gymmerir yma i'w unrhyw Ffrwyth, ag sydd â'i groen neu blisg heb fod yn galed; y cyfryw yw
An Apple,	Afal, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Cherry,	Ceiosen, <i>f. pl.</i> Ceiros
A Fig,	Ffigysen, <i>f. pl.</i> Ffigys
A Medlar,	Ceri, <i>m.</i>

An Olive,	Olifiad, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Pear,	Peren, <i>f. pl. Pêr</i>
A Plum,	Eirinen bêr, <i>fem. pl. Eirin</i> pêr, vulg. Plymysen, <i>pl.</i> Plymys.
The Service Berries.	Criafolen y Cerdin, <i>f. pl.</i> Criafol y Cerdin,
Nut is here taken for any Fruit, which hath a hard Shell; such is	Cneuen a gymmerir yma am unrhyw Firwyth ag sydd â mesglyn caled iddo; y fath yw
An Almond,	Ffrwyth yr Almon, <i>f. pl.</i> Ffrwythau'r Almon
A Chesnut,	Castan, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Filbert,	Cneuen Farfog, <i>f. pl. Cnau</i> barfog, Cneuen Yspaen
A Walnut.	Cneuen Ffrengig, <i>fem. plur.</i> Cnau Ffrengig.
A Berry is a small round Fruit, growing on Trees or Shrubs; such is	Grawn neu Criafolen sydd Ffrwyth bychan crwn, yn tyfu ar goed neu tanwydd; y cyfryw yw
A Grape,	Grawnwin, <i>m.</i>
A Mulberry,	Eirinen y Morwydd, <i>f. pl.</i> Eirin y Morwydd
A Strawberry,	Syflen, <i>f. pl. Syfi</i>
Bill-berries, or Win-berries,	Llusi duon bach, <i>singular,</i> Llusien, <i>f.</i>
Black-berries, or Bramble- berries,	Mwyar, <i>sing. Mwyaren, f.</i>
Cran-berries, or Bog-berries,	Ceiros y Waun
Elder-berries,	Grawn Ysgaw, <i>m.</i>
Goose-berries,	Eirin Mair, <i>sing. Eirinen, f.</i>
Haws, or Whitethorn-ber- ries,	Crawel, neu Criafol y Moch, <i>sing. Criafolen, f.</i>
Ivy-berries,	Grawn Eiddew, Crawel Ei- ddiorwg, <i>sing. Criafolen, f.</i>
Service-berries,	Criafol y Cerdin, <i>sing. Cria- folen, f.</i>
Rasp-berries.	Afan, Mafon, <i>sing. Mafon- nen, f.</i>
The Oak bears Acorns.	Y Dderwen a ddwg Fês, <i>sing. Mesen, f.</i>

From Trees also come	O Goed hefyd y daw Per-
Frankincense,	arogldarth, <i>m.</i>
Pitch,	Pôg, <i>m.</i>
Rosin,	Ystor, <i>m.</i>
Parts of a Plant are	Rhanau o Blanhigin yw
The Root,	Y Gwreiddyn, <i>masc. plur.</i>
	Gwreiddiau,
The Stump,	Y Boncyff, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>
The Stalk,	Y Gorsen, <i>f. pl. Cyrs</i>
The Bark,	Y Rhisglyn, <i>m. pl. Rhisgl</i>
A Bough, or Branch,	Colfen, neu Gangen, both
	<i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Sprig, or Graft,	Brigyn, neu Impyn, both
	<i>m. pl. Brigau, Impiau</i>
A Sucker, or Shoot, that	Impyn, neu Flaguryn, ag
grows out of Stock:	sydd yn tyfu allan o'r Cyff;
A fresh or green Leaf,	Dalen ir neu lās, <i>fem. pl.</i>
	Dail irion neu Leision
A dead or withered Leaf,	Dalen griu neu wiwedig,
	<i>f. pl. Dail Crinion neu</i>
	wiwedig,
A Blossom, or Flower,	Blodeuyn, <i>m. pl. Blodau.</i>
Of Wood is made	O Goed y gwneir
A Fagot.	Fagoden, <i>f. pl. Fagod.</i>
A Nut hath	Cneuen a fedd ar
A Shell,	Fesglyn, <i>m. pl. masgl.</i>
A Kernel.	Cnewllyn, <i>m. pl. Cnewyll.</i>
Trees growing together make	Prenau yn cyd-dyfu a wna
A Wood,	Goed, <i>m. pl. Coedydd,</i>
A Forest,	Coedwig, neu Gallt, <i>f. pl.</i>
	Gellyydd,
A Grove,	Gwigfa, neu Gelli, <i>f.</i>

OF INSECTS.

AN Animal or living
Creature hath
Life,
Sense,
Sex.
There are five outward
Senses,

AM DRYCH-FILOD.

ANIFAIL neu Greadur
byw a fedd ar
Fywyd, *m. pl. t. au*
Synwyr, *m. pl. t. au*
Rhywogaeth, *f. pl. t. au*
Y mae pump o Synwyrâu
allanol,

The Sight,
The Hearing,
The Smell,
The Taste,
The Touch, or Feeling.

By the Senses, we
Perceive

Color,
Sound,
Or Voice,
Scent, or Smell,
Taste, or Relish.

Besides the five outward
Senses above-mentioned,
there are three inward
Senses given us, whereby
we may know that we
perceive

Things:

The Common Sense,
The Fancy,
The Memory.
An Animal is
An Insect,

A Serpent,
A Bird,
A Beast,
A Fish,

A Man.

Insects are small Animals
without blood, having an
incisure, or resemblance
of cutting, common to
most of them, on some
part of their bodies.

Creeping Insects are

A Worm,
An Ant, Emmet, or Pismire,

Yr Olwg, *f.*
Y Clybod, *m.*
Yr Arogl, *m.*
Yr Archwaeth, *m.*
Y Cyffyrddiad, neu'r Teim-
lad, *m.*

Trwy'r Synwyrâu yr ydym
Yn Amgyffred

Lliw, *m. pl. t. iau*
Sŵn, *m.*

Neu Llais, *m. pl. Lleisiau*
Sawr, neu Arogl, *m.*

Archwaeth, neu Flâs, *m.*

Heblaw y pump Synwyr all-
anol a grybwyllwyd uch-
od, fe roddwyd i ni dri
Synwyr tufewnol, trwy ba
rai y gwyddom ein bod
yn amgyffred

Pethau:

Y Synwyr cyffredin, *m.*

Y Ddychymmyg, *f. pl. t. ion*

Y Côt, *m.*

Anifail yw

Trych-filyn, *m. pl. Trych-
filod*

Sarph, *f. pl. Seirph*

Aderyn, *m. pl. Adar*

Bwystfil, *m. pl. t. od*

Pysgodyn, *m. pl. Pysg, neu
Pysgod*

Dÿn, *m. pl. t. ion*

Trych-filod ydynt Greadur-
iaid bychain heb waed
ynddynt, a chanddynt ar-
choll, neu gyffelyb i dor-
iad, yn gyffredin i'r rhan
ainlaf o honnynt, ar ryw
ran o'u cyrph.

Trych-filod ymlusgedig yd-
ynt

Abwydyn, *m. pl. Abwyd*

Morgrugyn, *m. pl. Morgrug*

A Caterpillar,	Y Lindys, <i>m.</i> Pryf. y dail, <i>m.</i>
A Flea,	Chwanen, <i>f. pl.</i> Chwain
A Glow Worm,	Magien, <i>f. pl.</i> Magiod
An Horse Leech,	Geloden y Ceffylau, <i>f. pl.</i>
	Gelod y Ceffylau
A Louse,	Lleuen, <i>f. pl.</i> Llau
A Moth,	Gwyfyn, <i>m. pl.</i> t. od
Nits,	Nedd, <i>sing.</i> Nedden, <i>f.</i>
A Silkworm,	Pry'r Sidan, <i>m.</i>
A Snail,	Malwoden, <i>f. pl.</i> Malwod
A Spider,	Pryf-copyn, <i>m.</i> neu Gorryn,
	<i>m. pl.</i> Corod
A Tick,	Trogen, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
A Wall Louse, or Bug.	Cynrhonyn, <i>m. pl.</i> Cynrhon
Flying Insects are,	Trych-filod-hedegog yw
A Bee,	Gwenynen, <i>f. pl.</i> Gwenyn
A Beetle,	Chwilen ddû, <i>f. pl.</i> Chwi-
	lod duon.
A Breeze, Gad-fly, or Ox-fly,	Cacwnen y Meirch, <i>f. pl.</i>
	Cacwn y Meirch
A Butterfly,	Gloen Duw, <i>m.</i>
A Cricket,	Criciedyn, <i>m. pl.</i> Cricod
A Fly,	Cylionyn, <i>m.</i> Cylionen, <i>f. pl.</i>
	Cylion.
A Gnat,	Gwibedyn, <i>m. pl.</i> Gwibed
A Grasshopper, or Locust,	Ceillog y Rhedyn, <i>m. pl.</i>
	Celhogod y Rhedyn
A Spanish Fly,	Cylionen Baradwys, <i>f. pl.</i>
	Cylion Paradwys
A Wasp,	Cacwnen, <i>f. pl.</i> Cacwn
An Hornet, or Great Wasp,	Gwenynen y Meirch, <i>f. pl.</i>
	Gwenyn y Meirch
A Drone,	Gwenynen Ormes, <i>fem. pl.</i>
	Gwenyu Gormes.
A Serpent, or Creeper, is	Sarph neu Ymlusgiad yw
An Adder, or Viper,	Neidr, neu Wiber, both <i>f.</i>
	<i>pl.</i> Nadroedd, Gwiberod
An Asp,	Asp, <i>f.</i>
A Basilisk,	Cocatris, <i>m.</i> neu'r Fadfelen, <i>f.</i>
A Dragon,	Draig, <i>f. pl.</i> Dreigiau
A Lizard,	Bydrchwilen, <i>f. pl.</i> Bydr-
	chwilod.
A Salamander,	Pry'r Tân

Snake,	Neidr, <i>f. pl.</i> Nadroedd
Water Snake,	Neidr y Dwfr, <i>f. pl.</i> Nadroedd y Dwfr.
Bee, in a Bee-hive, makeh Honey,	Gwenynen, yn y Cwch, a wna Fêl, <i>m.</i>
Honey-comb,	Dil Mêl, <i>m.</i>
Vax,	Cŵyr, <i>m.</i>
Swarm of Bees,	Haid o Wenwyn.

OF BIRDS.

SINGING Birds are

The Black Bird,

The Chaffinch,

The Gold-finch,

The Green-finch,

The Lark,

The Nightingale,

The Quail,

The Robin Red-breast

The Starling, or Stare,

The Thrush,

Titmouse,

Birds which live about, or in watery Places, are

Moor-hen,

Crane,

Didaper,

Duck,

Goose,

Pelican,

Stork,

Swan,

Water-Wagtail.

AM ADAR.

ADAR ag sydd yn canu yw

Y Ceiliog dŷ, *m. pl.* Ceiliogod duon.

Y Winge, y Benloyn, *f.*

Y Pen-eurin, y Melynog, both *m.*

Y Llinosen werdd, *fem. pl.* Llinosod Gwyrddion.

Yr Uchelydd, *m. pl.* Yr Eos, *f.*

Y Soft-iâr, *f. pl.* Soft-iair

Fronhuddyn, *masc.* Bronhudden, *fem plur.* Bronhuddod

Y Ddrudwen, *f. pl. t. od*

Y Fronfraith, *f. pl.* Bronfreithod

Yr Yswigw, *f.*

Adar ag sydd yn byw o amgylch, neu mewn llefydd dyfrllyd, yw,

Y Got-iâr, *f. pl.* Cot-iair

Crychydd, *m. pl. t. od*

Tin-droed, *f.*

Ilwyad, *f. pl.* Ilwyaidd

Gŵydd, *f. pl. t. au*

Pelican, *m. pl. od*

Ciconia, *m.*

Alarch, *f. pl. t. od*

Tin-sigl y Gwys, *m.*

Ravenous Birds are	Adar Ysglyfaethus yw
A Crow, or Rook,	Brân, neu Ydfran, both <i>f.</i> <i>pl.</i> Brain, Ydfrain,
A Cuckoo,	Gwcuw, neu'r Gôg, <i>f.</i>
An Eagle,	Eryr, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od
An Hawk,	Hebog, <i>m. pl. t.</i> iaid
A Kite or Glead,	Barcutan, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od
A Magpie, or Piamet,	Pioden, <i>f. pl.</i> Piod
An Owl,	Dylluan, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
A Parrot,	Paret, <i>m.</i>
A Raven.	Cigfran, <i>f. pl.</i> Cigfrain.
Birds dwelling about	Adar yn trigo o amgylch
The House, are	Y Tÿ, yw
A Cock,	Ceillog, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od
A Hen,	Giâr, <i>f. pl.</i> Gieir
A Dove or Pigeon	Colommen, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
A Peacock,	Pawyn, neu Paun, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od, <i>f.</i> Paunes.
A Sparrow,	Aderyn y Tô, <i>m. pl.</i> Adary Tô
A Swallow,	Gwenol, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od.
Besides those Birds before-	Heblaw'r Adar a enwid o'r
mentioned, there are ma-	blaen, y mae amryw eraill,
ny others which haunt the	ag sydd yn ymgyrchu'r
fields and woods, as,	meusydd a'r coedydd, me-
	gis
A Bat,	Ystlum, neu Ystlumyn, both <i>m. pl. t.</i> od
An Hedge Sparrow,	Brych y Cae, <i>m.</i>
A Partridge,	Petris, <i>m.</i> neu Coriar, <i>f. pl.</i> Petrisod, Coriair
A Pheasant,	Ceillog y Coed, <i>masc. plur.</i> Ceiliogod y Coed
A Ring Dove,	Ysguthan, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
A Turtle Dove.	Turtur, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od, neu Colommen Fair.
A Bird hath	Aderyn a fedd ar
A Bill or Beak,	Big, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au, neu Gylfin
A Comb or Crest,	Crib, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au, Gopa, <i>m.</i>
A Wing,	Aden, <i>f. pl. t.</i> ydd
A Feather,	Plufyn, <i>m. pl.</i> Pluf.
A hard Feather or Quill,	Asgell, <i>f. pl.</i> Esgyll
A Claw or Crop.	Crombil, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
A Bird lays his Egg in	Aderyn a ddodwa by mewr

A Nest,
White of an Egg,
Yolk of an Egg,
Addle Egg,

Nÿth, *m. pl. t. au*
Gwyn Wÿ
Melyn Wÿ
Wÿ Clwc.

OF FISHES.

AM BYSGOD:

RIVER and pond Fishes
are

An Eel,
A Gudgeon,
A Pike,

A Tench,

Trout.

Sea Fishes are

A Dolphin,
A Mullet,

An Oyster,

A Whale.

Fishes common to both salt
and fresh Water, are

A Crab,
A Salmon,

Male Salmon,
Female Salmon,
Fish-gill,

Fish-hook,

Fish-market,

Fish-monger,

Fish-pond,

PYSGOD afon neu lyn
yw

Llysowen, *f. pl. t. od*

Gwyniad, *m. pl. Gwyniaid*

Pen-hwyad, *masc. pl. Pen-
hwyaid*

Gwrachen, *fem. pl. Gwra-
chod*

Brithyll, *m. pl. t. od.*

Pysgod y Môr yw

Delphin, *m.*

Pen-fras, *f. pl. Pen-frais-
ion, neu Barf-bysg*

Llymmarch, *fem. pl. Llym-
merch*

Morfarch, *masc. plur. Mor-
feirch.*

Pysgod ag sydd yn gyffre-
din mewn Dwfr hallt a
chroyw, yw

Crangc, *m. pl. t. od.*

Pysgodyn Eawg, *masc. pl.*
Pysgod Eawg

Cemw, *m.*

Hwyfell, *f. pl. t. au*

Tagell pysgodyn, *fem. pl.*
Tagellau

Bach pysgota, *m. pl. Bachau-
pysgota*

Pysgodfa, *m. neu March-
nad pysgod*

Gwerthwr pysgod, *m. pl.*
Gwerthwyr pysgod

Pysgodlyn, *m. pl. Pysgod-
lynoedd.*

Fish-scales
Fish-shop,
Fish-spawn,
Fisherman,

Cen pysg, *f.*
Pysgotty, *m. pl.* Pysgottai
Gronell pysg, *m.*
Pysgodwr, *m. pl.* Pysgodwyr.

OF FOUR FOOTED
BEASTS.

AM ANIFEILIAID PE-
DAIR TROEDIOG.

Of the four footed Beasts,
some are wild and
some are tame.

O'R Anifeiliaid pedair
troediog, rhai sydd
wyllion a rhai sydd drof-
ion.

The four footed Creature
which flieth from Man, is
called a wild Beast.

Y Creadur pedair troediog
ag sydd yn cilio rhag dyn,
a elwir Anifail gwyllt.

A Cattle is all sort of Neat;
as

Dâ, neu Anifeiliaid yw pob
math o Eidionau, megis

An Ox,

Ych, *m. pl. t. en*

A Bull,

Tarw, *m. pl. Teirw*

A Cow,

Buwch, *f. pl. t. od*

An Heifer,

Anner, Treisiad, both *f. pl.*

Anneir, Treisiedi

A Bullock,

Bustach, *m. pl. Bustechi*

A Goat,

Gafr, *f. pl. Geifr*

A Ram,

Hwrdd, *m. pl. Hyrddod*

A Sheep,

Dafad, *f. pl. Defaid*

A Buck,

Bwch, *m. pl. Bychod*

A Buck Goat.

Bwch Gafr, *m. pl. Bychod
Geifr.*

A Ram gelded is called a
Wether.

Hwrdd wedi ei ddispaddu a
a elwir Maharen, *m. pl.*
Maheryn, vulg. Gwedder,
pl. Gweddrod.

A Pig not gelded is called

Mochyn heb ei ddispaddu
a elwir

A Boar Pig,

Baedd, *m. pl. Beiddi.*

A gelded Pig is called

Mochyn wedi ei ddispaddu
a elwir

A Barrow Pig.

Twrch, *m. pl. Tyrchod, f.*
Twrches.

A Cow, brings forth a Calf,

Buwch a fwr Lo, *m. pl. Llof*

A she Goat, a Kid,

Gafr, Fyn, *m. pl. Mynod*

A Sheep, a Lamb,	Dafad, Oen, <i>m. pl.</i> Wyn
A Sow, a Pig,	Hwch, Parchell, <i>masc. pl.</i> Perchyll.
A Mare, a Colt.	Caseg, Ehol, <i>m. pl. t.</i> ion, <i>f.</i> Eholes, <i>pl. t.</i> au.
Labouring Beasts are	Anifeiliaid Gweithgar yw
An Ass,	Asyn, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od, <i>f.</i> Asen, <i>pl. t.</i> od
A Camel,	Camel, Cawrfil, both <i>m. pl.</i> <i>t. od</i>
An Elephant,	Oliphant, <i>m. pl. t.</i> iaidd
A Horse,	Ceffyl, <i>m. pl. t.</i> au
A Mule.	Mul, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od
To an Horse belong	I Geffyl y perthyn
A Bridle,	Ffrwyn, <i>m. pl. t.</i> au
A Saddle.	Cyfrwy, <i>m. pl. t.</i> au
Wild Beasts are	Anifeiliaid Gwylltion yw
An Ape,	Epa, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od
A Bear,	Arth, <i>m. pl.</i> Firth, <i>f.</i> Artlles
A Wild Boar,	Baed gwylt, <i>m. pl.</i> Beiddi gwylltion.
A Coney or Rabbit,	Cwningen, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
A Deer,	Hydd, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od. Llwyn Hydd
A Fox,	Llwynog, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od
An Hart or Stag,	Carw, <i>m. pl.</i> Ceirw
A Hind,	Ewig, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
A Fawn,	Elion, <i>m.</i> Carw ieuang
An Hare,	Ysgyfarnog, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
An Hedge-Hog,	Draenog, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od, neu iaid
A Lion,	Llew, <i>m. pl. t.</i> od
A Lioness,	Llewes, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
A Leopard,	Llewpart, <i>m. pl. t.</i> iaidd
A Mole,	Gwadd, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
A Monkey or Marmoset,	Mwngci, <i>masc. pl. t.</i> od
A Panther,	Panther, <i>masc.</i>
A Porcupine,	Porcupin, <i>masc.</i>
A Squirrel,	Gwiwair, <i>f. pl.</i> Gwiwerod
A Tiger,	Teigr, <i>m.</i>
An Wolf,	Blaid, <i>m. pl.</i> Bleiddiaid
Beasts that dwell about the House, are	Anifeiliaid ag sydd yn trigo o gylch y Tŷ, yw

The Dog or Bitch,	Ci, <i>m.</i> neu Ast, <i>f. pl.</i> Cŵn, Geist
A Cat,	Câth, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
A Mouse,	Llygoden, <i>f. pl.</i> Llygod
A Rat,	Llygoden Ffrengig, <i>fem. pl.</i> Llygod Ffrengig
A Weasel,	Gwenci, <i>f. pl. t.</i> od
White Weasel.	Carlwm, <i>m.</i>
Four footed Beasts, that live as well by water, as by land, are	Anifeiliaid pedair troedio ag sydd yn byw cystal mewn dwfr, ag ar y tir, yw
A Beaver,	Afangc,
A Crocodile,	Crocodil,
A Frog,	Ffroga, <i>f. pl. t.</i> i
A Tortoise.	Melwioges, <i>f. plur. t.</i> au
A number of small Cattle, as Sheep, &c. is called a Flock,	Rhifedi o fân Anifeiliaid, megis Defaid, &c. a elwir Diadell, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
A number of big Cattle: as Oxen, &c. is called	Rhifedi o Anifeiliaid mawr- ion, megis Ychen, &c. a elwir
A Herd.	Mintai, <i>f. pl. t.</i> oedd
Herd of Swine.	Cenfaint o Foch, <i>f.</i>
Some Beasts have	Rhai Anifeiliaid a fedd ar
An Hoof,	Garn, <i>m. pl. t.</i> au
An Horn,	Corn, <i>m. pl.</i> Cyn
A Tail,	Cynffon. <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
A Skin.	Croen, <i>m. pl.</i> Crwyn.
Beasts are covered with either	Mae Anifeiliaid gwedi eu gorchuddio naill ai gan
A Bristle,	Wrÿch, neu Rawn, <i>sing.</i> Gwrychyn, Rhewoyn, both <i>m.</i>
Or Hair, or Shag,	Blew, <i>sing.</i> Blewyn, <i>m.</i> neu Geden, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
Or Wool,	Neu Wlân, <i>m.</i>
Fleece of Wool.	Cnif o Wlân, <i>m. pl.</i> Cnifau o Wlân
The Bull, Ox, and Cow, are remarkable for the skin hanging down beneath the throat, called	Mae'r Tarw, yr Ych, a'r Fuwch, yn hynod am y croen ag sydd yn hongian i lawr dau y gŵg, a elwir
Dewlap.	Tagell, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au

The Elephant is remarkable for his Snout or Trunk.	Mae'r Oliphant yn hynod am ei Drwyn, <i>m. pl. t. au</i> , neu Dduryn, <i>m.</i>
The Goat is remarkable for his Beard.	Mae'r Afr yn hynod am ei Barf, <i>fem. pl. t. au</i>
The Horse is remarkable for his Mane.	Mae'r Cefyl yn hynod am ei Fwng, <i>m.</i>
Part of the Fat of some Beasts, is called Suet or Tallow.	Rhan o'r Braster mewn rhai Anifeiliaid, a elwir Gwêr yr Aren, neu Gwêr, <i>m.</i>
Of Man, respecting his age, or kindred.	Am Ddyn, o ran ei oedran a'i berthynasau.
A Man by his age, is first	Dyn o ran ei oedran, sydd yn gyntaf
A Babe, or Infant,	Yn Faban, neu Blentyn, both <i>m. pl.</i> Babanod, Plant
Secondly, a Boy, or Lad,	Yn ail, yn Fachgen, neu Lencyn, both <i>masc. pl.</i> Beehgyn, Llangciau.
Thirdly, a Young Man,	Yn drydydd, yn ddyn ieu-angc, <i>m. pl.</i> Dynion ieu-angc.
Fourthly, an Adult,	Yn bedwarydd, yn Ddyn yn ei faintioli.
Fifthly, an Old Man.	Yn bummed, yn Henaf-gwr, <i>m. pl.</i> Henaf-gwyr.
So in the other Sex, there is	Felly yn y Rhywogaeth arall y mae
An Infant,	Plentyn, neu Faban,
A Girl, Lass, or Wench,	Merch, Geneth, neu Herlodes, both <i>f. pl.</i> Merch-ed, Genethod, Herlodesau
A Maid or Virgin,	Gwryf, neu Forwyn, both <i>fem. pl.</i> Gwryton, Morwynion
A Grown Woman,	Benyw yn ei chyflawn faint
An Old Woman,	Hen Wraig, <i>fem. pl.</i> Hên Wragedd. [sydd yn
A Man by his Kindred, is	Dyn o ran ei berthynasau,
A Father,	Dad, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Grand-father,	Tud-cu, <i>m.</i>
A Son,	Mab, <i>m. pl.</i> Meibion

A Grand-child,	Wyr, <i>masc. pl. t. on</i>
A Brother,	Brawd, <i>m. pl. Brodyr</i>
A Father-in-law,	Tad ynghyfraith, <i>masc. plur.</i>
A Son-in-law.	Tadau ynghyfraith
The Man that your Mother marries after your Father's death, is called	Mab ynghyfraith, <i>m. Meib-</i> <i>ion ynghyfraith.</i>
Step-father,	Y Dyn a briodo eich Mam
A Step-son.	ar ol marwolaeth eich
A Brother's or Sister's Son, is called Nephew,	Tad, a elwir
A Brother's or Sister's Daughter, is called Niece	Llysdad, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
First Cousin,	Llysfab, <i>m. pl. Llys-feibion</i>
Second Cousin,	Mab i Frawd neu Chwaer a
A Woman by her kindred is	elwir Nai, <i>m. pl. Neiaint</i>
A Mother,	Merch i Frawd neu Chwaer,
A Grand-mother,	a elwir Nith, <i>f. pl. t. od</i>
A Daughter,	Cefnderw, <i>m. pl. t. ydd, f.</i>
A Grand-daughter,	Cyfnitherw, <i>pl. t. ydd</i>
A Sister,	Cyfyrdar, <i>m. pl. t. on</i>
A Mother-in-law,	Benyw o ran ei Pherthynas-
A Step-mother,	au sydd yn
A Step-daughter,	Fam, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Niece.	Mam-gu, <i>fem.</i>
A Giant,	Merch, <i>f. pl. t. ed</i>
A Dwarf,	Wyr, <i>fem. pl. t. on</i>
	Chwaer, <i>f. pl. Chwiorydd</i>
	Mam ynghyfraith, <i>f.</i>
	Llysfam, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
	Llysfarch, <i>f. pl. t. ed</i>
	Nith, <i>f. pl. t. od</i>
	Cawr, <i>m. pl. Cewri</i>
	Corryn, <i>m. pl. Corrod, f.</i>
	Corren.

OF PARTS OF MAN'S AM RANAU O GORPH
BODY. DYN.

PARTS of the Body are
The Head,
The Trunk,
And the Limbs.
On the Head are
The Hair,

RHANAU o'r corph yw
Y Pen, *m. pl. t. au*
Y Corph, *m. pl. Cyrph*
A'r Aelodau, *sing. Aelod, f.*
Ar y Pen mae'r
Gwallt, *sing. Gwelltyn, m.*

The Crown of the Head,	Coryn y Pen, <i>m.</i>
The Ear,	Y Clust, <i>m. pl. t. iau</i>
The Temple of the Head,	Arleistau, <i>sing</i> Arlais, <i>f.</i>
The Face.	Y Wneb, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
Parts of the Face, are	Rhanau o'r Wneb, <i>yw</i>
The Forehead,	Y Talcen, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
The Countenance,	Y Wnebpryd, <i>m.</i>
The Eye,	Y Llygad, <i>m. pl. Llygaid</i>
The Nose,	Y Trwyn, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
The Mouth,	Y Genau, <i>m. pl. Geneuau</i>
The Chin,	Yr En, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
In the Eye, are	Yn y Llygad mae
The White of the Eye,	Gwyni'r Llygad, <i>m.</i>
The Sight, or the Apple of the Eye.	Yr Olwg, neu Ganwyll y Llygad, <i>f.</i>
Out of the Eye cometh	O'r Llygad y daw
A Tear.	Deigrŷn, <i>m. pl. Dagrau</i>
The Nose hath two	Y Trwyn a fedd ar ddwy
Nostrils.	Ffroen, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
To the Mouth belong	I'r Genau y perthyn
The Lips,	Y Wefus, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
The Cheek,	Y Rudd, <i>f. pl. t. iau</i>
Within the Mouth are	Tu fewn i'r Genau mae
The Gums,	Cig y Dannedd, <i>m.</i>
The Palate, or Roof of the Mouth,	Tafod y Genau, <i>f.</i>
The Inner Cheek,	Y Foch, <i>f. pl. Bochau</i>
The Tongue,	Y Tafod, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
The Chap,	Y Fochgeru, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
The Throat.	Y Gêg, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Between the Head and the Trunk is the Neck	Rhwng y Pen a'r Corph mae'r Gwddf, <i>masc. plur.</i> Gyddtau.
Parts of the Neck are	Rhanau'r Gwddf ydynt
The fore part of the Throttle	Y rhan flaen o'r Gêg chwyth
The hinder part, or the Nape.	Y Gwegil, <i>m. pl. t. au</i> , neu'r Warr, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
That part that lies between the bottom of the Neck, and reaches to the Ribs, is called the Chest; whose forepart is	Y rhan hyny ag sydd yn gor- wedd rhwng pen isaf y Gwddf, ac yn cyrraedd hyd yr Asenau, a elwir Clwyd y ddwyfron, <i>fem.</i> rhan flaen pa un yw

The Breast,	Y Ddwyfron, <i>f.</i>
Bosom,	Mynwes, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Nipple.	Bron, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
The hinder part is	Y tu ol yw
The Back:	Y Cefn, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
Where are	Lle mae'r
The Shoulder,	Ysgwydd, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
The Mid Back,	Y Main-gefn, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
The Side.	Yr Ochr, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Under the Breast are	Oddi tan y Ddwyfron mae
The Belly,	Y Bol, <i>m. pl. t. iau</i>
The Navel:	Y Fogail, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Below which are	Islaw pa un mae
The Abdomen,	Ceudod y Bol, <i>m.</i>
The Groin.	Y Werid, <i>f. pl. t. au, neu</i> Cylch yr Arffed.
In the hinder part of the	Yn y rhan ol i geudod
Abdomen, are	Y Bol, mae
The Loins:	Y Lwynau, <i>s. Lwyn, f.</i>
At the lower end of which is	Wrth ben isaf pa rai mae
The Breech,	Y Din, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
The Buttocks.	Y Ddwy Ffiofen, <i>f.</i>

OF THE LIMBS.

AM YR AELODAU.

T HE part from the joint of the Shoulder to the Elbow, is called the Arm,	Y RHAN o gymmal yr Ysgwydd, i'r Penelin, a elwir Bôn Braich, <i>f. pl.</i> Bôn Breichiau
The part that reaches from the Elbow to the Wrist, is called the Fore-arm,	Y rhan ag sydd yn cyrraedd o'r Penelin i'r Arddwrn, a elwir blaen y Fraich, <i>f.</i> <i>pl. blaen y Breichiau.</i>
All that part that is betwixt the Wrist and the end of the Fingers, is called	Y cwbl o'r rhan hyny ag sydd rhwng yr Arddwrn a blaen y Rysedd, a elwir
The Hand,	Llaw, <i>f. pl. Dwyllaw</i>
The Hand being closed, is called	Y Llaw gwedi ei chau, a elwir
The Fist,	Y Dwrn, <i>m. pl. Dyrnau.</i>

Palm of the Hand.	Tor y Llaw, <i>f. pl.</i> Torau Dwylaw
Parts of the Hands are	Rhanau o'r Dwylaw yw
The Thumb,	Y Bawd-fÿs, <i>m. pl.</i> Bawd- fysedd.
The Fore Finger,	Y Bÿs blaen, <i>masc. pl.</i> Bÿs- edd blaen, neu Myneg- fÿs
The Middle Finger,	Yr Hir Fÿs, <i>masc. pl.</i> Iir Fysedd
The Ring Finger,	Y Meddyg Fÿs, <i>m. pl.</i> Me- ddyg Fysedd, neu Bÿs y Fodrwy
The Little Finger,	Y Bÿs Bach, <i>m. pl.</i> Bÿsedd Bach
On the Finger is	Ar y Bÿs mae
A Nail.	Ewin, <i>m. pl. t.</i> edd
Below the Hip or Haunch	Islaw gafael y Glîu neu'r
is the Thigh, which reach-	Ffolen, mae'r Forddwyd,
es to the Knee.	yr hon a gyrraedd i Ben y Glîu, <i>m. pl. t.</i> iau.
The Back part of the Knee,	Y rhan ôl i Ben y Glîu, yw
is the Ham,	yr Arr, <i>f. pl.</i> Garrau
The part from the Knee to	Y rhan o Ben y Glîu i'r
the Ankle, is	Migwrn, yw'r
The Leg,	Goes, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
The back part of the Leg is	Y tu ôl i'r Goes, yw Croth
the Calf of the Leg.	y Goes, <i>f. pl.</i> Crothau y Coesau.
Foot.	Troed, <i>f. pl.</i> Traed
The upper part of the Foot,	Y rhan uchaf o'r Droed, a
is called	elwir
The Instep.	Cefn y Droed, <i>f. pl.</i> Cefn- au'r Traed
The under part of the Foot,	Y rhan isaf o'r Droed, a
is called	elwir
The Sole of the Foot.	Gwadn y Droed, <i>fem. pl.</i> Gwadnau'r Traed.
In the parts above-mention-	Yn y rhanau rhag-ddywed-
ed are	edig mae
Skin,	Croen, <i>m. pl.</i> Crwyn
Flesh,	Cig, <i>m.</i>
Muscle,	Cyhir, <i>m. pl. t.</i> iau.

Ah Artery,	Rhedweli, <i>f. pl. t. ou</i>
A Humour,	Sudd, <i>m. pl. t. iau</i>
A Nerve, or Sinew,	Gewyn, <i>m. pl. t. au, neu</i> <i>ion.</i>
Fat or Grease,	Brasder, <i>m.</i>
A Bone; in which is the Marrow.	Asgwrn, <i>m. pl. t. Esgyrn, yn</i> <i>mha un mae'r Mâr.</i>
Between the Bone is the Gristle.	Rhwng yr Esgyrn mae'r Madruddyn, <i>masc.</i>
The inward parts of the Body, are	Y rhanau tufewnol o'r Corph, <i>yw'r</i>
The Bowels.	Ymysgaroedd, neu'r Colydd- <i>ion, m.</i>
In the Head is	Yn y Pen mae'r
The Brain.	Ymmydd, <i>m. pl. t. iau</i>
In the Breast are	Yn y Barwyden mae'r
The Heart,	Galon, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
The Lungs or Lights.	Yr Ysgefaint, <i>m.</i>
In the Belly is the	Yn y Bol mae y
Paunch; in which are	Boten, neu y Rhammen,
The Stomach, and the	Y'mha un mae'r Cylla, a
Mouth of the Gut.	Gwddf y Colyddyn.
The greatest part of the	Mae y rhan fwyaf
Guts, are covered with	O'r Colyddion, gwedi eu- <i>gorchuddio â</i>
A Caul.	Chroenwren, neu y Wren Fol.
On the right Side of the Upper Abdomen, lieth	Yn yr ochr dde i'r rhan uchaf o Geudod y Bol, y gorwedd
The Liver.	Yr Afu, <i>m.</i>
As on the left Side lieth the Spleen, or Milt.	Megis mae'r Dduwg, neu Gleddyf y Biswail yn- gorwedd yr ochr chwith,
Then there are the	Yno mae'r
Two Rains, or Kidneys,	Arenau, <i>sing. Aren, f.</i>
And the Bladder.	A'r Bladren, <i>f. pl. t. au.</i>

OF THE BONES.

THE Bones belonging to a Man are about 248; divided into the Bones of the Head, of the Body, and of the Limbs.

Bones of the Head are

The Skull,

The Cheek Bone,

The Jaw Bone, with 32 Teeth.

Bones of the Body are

The Back Bone,

The Ribs,

And the 2 Shoulder Blades.

The Shin Bones.

The Humours of the Body are

Blood,

Gall,

Milk,

Phlegm,

Choler,

Melancholy.

Excrements, or Uncleaness to be cast out of the Body, are

Sweat,

Spittle,

Snot,

Piss, or Urine,

Dung,

AM YR ESGYRN.

YR Esgyrn a berthyn i Ddyn ydynt o gwmpas 248; gwedi eu dosparthu yn Esgyrn y Pen, y Corph, a'r Aelodau.

Esgyrn y Pen ydynt

Y Benglog, *m. pl. t. au*

Asgwrn y Rudd, *m.*

Asgwrn yr En, *m.*

Gydâ 32 o Ddannedd.

Esgyrn y Corph ydynt

Asgwrn y Cefn, *m.*

Yr Asenau, *sing. Asen, f.*

A'r ddwy Ballais, *fem. pl. Palfeisiau.*

Esgyrn y Grymog, *m.*

Suddiau'r Corph yw

Gwaed, *m.*

Bustl, *m.*

Llaeth, *m.*

Llysnafedd, *m.*

Ger, *m.*

Y Pruddglwyf, neu'r Dduewst, *m.*

Carthion neu Frynti i'w bwrw allan o'r Corph yw

Chwys, *m.*

Poeryn, *m. pl. Poerion*

Chwyth Trwyn, *m.*

Pisaw, neu Lleisw, *m.*

Baw.

OF DISEASES.

AM GLEFYDAU.

THE Body is subject to A Wound,

MAE'r Corph yn dda-rostyngedig i Glwyf, *m. pl. t. au*

A Sore, or Ulcer,	Briw, neu Gornwyd, both <i>m. pl. t. iau, ydd</i>
A Disease, Death.	Clefyd, <i>m. pl. t. au</i> , neu on Marwolaeth, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Wound is caused by	Clwyf a barir gan
A Stroke,	Ddyrnod, <i>f. pl. t. iau</i>
A Stripe, or Blow,	Gwialennod, <i>f. pl. t. au</i> , neu Ergyd, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>
After a Wound is cured there remains	Gwedi gwella Clwyf yr erys
A Scar.	Craith, <i>f. pl. t. iau</i>
Diseases are	Clefydau yw
A Consumption,	Darfodedigueth, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Cough,	Peswch, <i>m.</i>
An Hydropsy, or Dropsy,	Dyfrglwyf, <i>m.</i>
The Fever or Ague,	Y Dwymyn, neu'r Ddyrton <i>f.</i>
The Gout,	Y Gymhalwst, <i>f.</i>
The Itch,	Y Crafu, <i>m.</i>
Madness,	Cynddaredd, <i>f.</i>
The Plague,	Y Plâ, <i>m.</i>
The Stone.	Y Garreg, <i>f.</i>
The Physician for curing Diseases, gives Physic.	Y Physygwr gogyfer a iach- âu Clefydau, a rydd Phy- sygwriaeth.
He also doth sell Medicine, or a Remedy,	Mae ef hefyd yn gwerthu Cyffeiriau, <i>m.</i> neu Feddyg- iniaeth, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Poison, or an Ointment, When there is no Disease, there is Health or Wel- fare, and Strength.	Gwenwyn, <i>m.</i> neu Kwaint, <i>m.</i> Prvd na byddo Clefyd, mae Iechyd neu hawddfyd, a Grym.

OF THE MIND AND AM Y MEDDWL AT
ITS AFFECTIONS. SERCHIADAU.

MAN has
A Mind,

A Reason.

And a Will.

MAE dyn yn meddu ar
Feddwyl, *m. pl.* Medd-
yliau

Rheswm, *masc. plur.* Rhes-
ymau

Ac Ewyllys, *f.*

The Affections, or Passions of the Mind are	Y Serchiadau, neu Anwyd- au'r Meddwl yw
Love,	Cariad, <i>m.</i>
Hatred,	Digasedd, <i>m.</i>
Joy,	Gorfoledd, <i>m.</i>
Pleasure,	Hyfrydwch, <i>m.</i>
Hope,	Gobaith, <i>m.</i>
Desire,	Dymuniad, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
Fear,	Ofn, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
Dread,	Arswyd, <i>m.</i>
Shame,	Cywilydd,
Anger, or Rage,	Llid, neu Gynddeiriog- rwydd, <i>m.</i>
Envy.	Cynfigen, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Creatures are affected with want of Food, or Hunger, want of Drink, or Thirst.	Mae Creaduriaid yn cael eu blino gan eisiau Ymborth neu chwaut Bwyd, eisiau Diod, neu Syched.
Men have Power or Force, Help, or Means, Aid.	Mae gan Ddwyon Allu, neu Nerth, Cynorthwy, neu Foddion, both <i>m. Cym- morth, m. pl. t. iadau.</i>
A Custom or Manner to do a Work,	Defod, neu ddull o wneu- thur Gwaith,
A Charge, Business,	Gorchymyn, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i> Galwad, <i>f. pl. Galwedig- aethau</i>
Duty, or Office; which should be done with	Swydd; <i>f. pl. t. au, yr hon a ddyld ei chyflawni gydâ</i>
Counsel, Art, or Skill,	Chyngor, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i> Cywreinrwydd, neu Fedrus- rwydd, <i>m.</i>
Care,	Gofal, <i>m. pl. t. on</i>
Study,	Astudrwydd, <i>m.</i>
Labour,	Trafferth, <i>m. pl. t. on</i>
Faithfulness.	Ffyddlonddeb, <i>m.</i>
From delay to do these Things, cometh Loss or Damage.	Trwy oedi gwneuthur y pe- thau hyn y daw colled neu Niwaid.

OF MEATS AND AM FWYDYDD A
DRINKS. DIODYDD.

ALL manner of Provi-
sions of Meat and
Drink for Men, is called
Food.

Any thing that is eaten
with Bread, such as But-
ter, Cheese; all sorts of
Meat, &c. is called

For eating there is

Bread,

Butter,

Cheese.

There is also for eating

A Pudding,

A Cake,

Pottage, or Broth,

Pap, or Water Gruel

Pudding Bag,

Pudding Pan,

The *Welsh* express the name
of Butcher's Meat by two
Words, as

Beef, or Ox's Flesh,

Lamb, or Lamb's Flesh,

Mutton, or Sheep's Flesh,

Pork, or Hog's Flesh,

Veal, or Calf's Flesh,

Venison.

Dainty Dishes.

For Drinking, there is

Ale, or Beer,

Wine, which hath Dregs, or
Lees.

POB math o Ddarbod-
aethau o Fwyd a Diod
gogyfer a dynion, a elwir
Lluniaeth neu Ymborth.

} Enllyn, *m.*

Tu ag at ei fwyta mae

Bara, *m.*

Ymenyn,

Caws, *sing.* Cosyn, *m.*

Mae hetyd at fwyta

Potten, *f. pl. t.* au

Teisen, *f. pl. t.* au, neu on

Cawl, *m.*

Uwd, neu Gawl dwfr, both *m.*

Cwd Potten, *m.*

Padell Potten, *f.*

Mae'r *Cymry* ya enwi Cig-
fwyd y Cigyddion trwy
ddau air, megis

Cig Eidion, *m.*

Cig Oen, *m.*

Cig Maharen, neu Gig Def-
aid, *m.*

Cig Môch, *m.*

Cig Llo, *m.*

Cig Carw, *m.*

Danteithfwyd, *m.* Disgleid-
iau Moethus.

Gogyfer a'i yfed mae

Diod, *fem. pl. t.* ydd, neu

Gwrw, *m.*

Gwin, *m.* i-ba un y perthyn
gwaddod, neu waelodion

At a Feast, or a Banquet, a Guest eateth of Dainties or good Cheer.	Mewn Gwledd, neu Gyf- eddach, y Gwestwr a Fwyta Ddanteithion, neu Fwyd da
Bread is made by a Baker.	Bara a wneir gan y Pobydd, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>
Meat is dressed by a Cook, in a Cook's Shop,	Cig a ddigonir gan Gogydd, Mewn Gogydd-dŷ.

OF APPAREL.

FOR cloathing of the
Body, the Tailor maketh
with Thread and a
Needle, of Clott, a Gar-
ment.

On the Head is worn
An Hat, or Cap,

Or a Periwig,
About the Body is worn

A close Coat,

A great Coat,

A riding Coat,

A Cloak,

A Gown,

Breeches,

Stockings,

And a Garter.

A Shoemaker maketh

A Shoe,

A Buskin, or high Shoe,

A Sock,

A Slipper,

A Boot, or Greave.

A Spur,

A Button, or Buckle,

Shoe Stritig,

AM DDILLEAD.

GOGYFER a dilladu'r
Corph, y Teiliwr a
wna âg Edau a Nodwydd,
Wisg o Frethyn.

Ar y Pen y Gwisgir

Het, neu Cwewll, both *f.*
pl. t. au

Neu Penguwch, *m. pl. t. au*

Am y Corph y gwisgir

Cochl Gul, *f.*

Cochl Fawr, *f.*

Cochl Farchogaeth, *f.*

Mantell, *f. pl. t. au*

Gŵn, *m. pl. Gynau*

Clôs, *m.*

Hosanau, *sing. Hosau, f.*

Gardys, *m. pl. t. on*

Crydd a wpa

Esgid, *f. pl. t. iau*

Coesarn, *f. pl. t. au*

Socas, *f.*

Yslopan, *f. pl. t. au*

Botas, neu Goesarf, both *f.*

pl. t. au

Yspardyn, *m. pl. t. au*

Bwtwn, neu Bwcl, both *m.*

pl. t. au

Carraï Esgid, *f. pl. Carreion-*

Esgid

A Girdle,	Gwregys, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Fillet,	Talaith, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Sash,	Gwregys Sidan, <i>masc. pl.</i> Gwregysau Sidan
Swadling Band,	Rhwynyn Magu <i>m. pl.</i> Rhwymynion Magu
Swadling Clout,	Cewyn, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>

—000—

OF BUILDINGS. AM ADEILADAU.

A BUILDING is either for ordinary Dwelling, as	A DEILAD sydd naill ai at annedd Gyffredin, megis
An House,	Tŷ, <i>m. pl. Tai</i>
A Cot, or Cottage; or for Grandeur or Strength,	Bwthyn, neu Gaban, both <i>m. pl. Bwthod, Cabanau,</i> neu er mwyn Ardderch- awgrwydd, neu Gadernid, megis Llŷs, <i>m. pl. t. oedd.</i>
A Palace,	Amddiffynfa neu Gastell, <i>f.</i> <i>m. pl. Amddiffynfaoedd,</i> Cestyll.
A Fort or Castle,	Tŵr, <i>masc. pl. Tyrâu; neu</i> at addoliad Grefyddol, megis
A Temple,	Teml, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
An Alter,	Allor, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
For Warmth, Cleanliness, or Health, there is	Gogyfer a Gwresogrwydd, Syberwyd, neu Iechyd, <i>y</i> mae
A Stove,	Twymdŷ, <i>m. pl. Twymdai</i>
A Bath, or Bagno,	Ymolchfa, neu Chwysdŷ, <i>f.</i> <i>pl. Ymolchfaoedd, Chwys-</i> <i>dai.</i>
For Passage they make	Gogyfer a Mynediad hwy a want
A Way,	Ffordd, <i>f. pl. Ffyrdd</i>
A Path.	Llwybr, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
For walking there is	Gogyfer a cherdded <i>y mae</i>
A Portico, or Piazza,	Rhodfa Golofnog, <i>fem. pl.</i> Rhodfeydd Colofnog,

A Court or Yard,	Cyntedd neu Baili, both <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
For passage over the Water, there is	I fyned dros y Dwfr, y mae
A Bridge.	Pont, <i>f. pl. t. ydd.</i>
In a Building there is	Mewn Adeilad y mae
A Wall,	Mŵr, <i>m. pl. t. iau</i>
A Column or Pillar.	Colofn, <i>f. pl. t. au.</i>
Parts of the House are	Rhanau o'r Tŷ ydynt.
The Gate,	Porth, <i>m. pl. Pwrth</i>
The Door,	Y Drws, <i>m. pl. Drysau</i>
Folding Door,	Drws Plygedig, <i>musc. plur.</i> Drysau Plygedig.
You go over the Threshold of the Door, into	Yr ydych yn myned dros Drothwy'r Drws, i mewn i'r
The Hall,	Neuadd, <i>f.</i>
The Dining-Room,	Gwledd-Ystafell, <i>f. pl. t.</i> oedd
The Inner Room,	Tufewnol-Ystafell, <i>f. pl. t.</i> oedd
The Kitchen; near which is the Battery, or Store- House,	Y Gegin; <i>f. pl. t. au</i> ; ger- llaw pa un mae'r Ymepyn- gell, neu Drysor-dŷ
A Closet, or Place for to keep any thing in it.	Cell, neu le at gadw un- rhyw beth ynddo.
By a Ladder or Staircase, you go into	Ar hyd yr Ysgol neu Risiau, yr ewch i'r
The Bed-Chamber; in which is	Ystafell Wely; <i>f. yn yr hon</i> mae
A Study,	Llyfr-gell, <i>f. pl. t. oedd</i>
The Upper Room.	Yr Oruwch-ystafell, <i>f. pl. t.</i> oedd.
A Room bath	Ystafell a fedd ar
A Roof or Arch,	Gronglwyd, <i>f. pl. t. ydd</i>
An Hearth or Fire-Place,	Aelwyd, <i>f. pl. t. ydd</i>
On the outside of the House appears	Tu allan i'r Tŷ yr ymdden- gys
A Balcony or Gallery,	Lloft-rodfa, <i>fem. pl. Llofft-</i> rodfeydd
The Window,	Y Ffenestr, <i>f. pl. t. i.</i>
The Roof of the House,	Crommen y Tŷ, <i>f.</i>

The Ridge or Top.	Y Grib neu Nen, both <i>f. pl. t. au.</i>
A House is supported by	Mae Tŷ yn cael ei gynnal gan
A Beam,	Drawst, <i>m. pl. t. iau</i>
A Rafter.	Ceibren, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Doors have	Drysau a fedd ar
A Post,	Bost, <i>m. pl. Pyst</i>
A Hinge,	Colyn Dŵr, <i>m. pl. Colynion-dorau</i>
A Chain,	Cadwyn, <i>f. pl. t. i</i>
A Bar, or Bolt,	Bollt, <i>f. pl. Byllt</i>
A Lock, which is opened with a Key.	Clo, <i>masc. pl. Cloion, neu Cloiau, yr hwn a agorir âg Allwedd, f. pl. t. au</i>
Under the House is	Dan y Tŷ mae'r
The Cellar.	Seler, <i>f. pl. t. i.</i>
Out-Houses are	Tai allanol yw
A Stall,	Beudŷ, <i>m. pl. Beudai</i>
Or Stable,	Neu Stabl, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Barn,	Ysgubor, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Mill,	Melin, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Privy, or House of Office.	Ysgothdŷ, <i>masc. pl. Ysgoth-dai.</i>
Company of Houses are	Lliaws o dai yw
A Street, or Row,	Heol, neu Rê, both <i>f. pl. t. ydd, tri</i>
A Town,	Tref, <i>f. pl. t. ydd</i>
A City.	Dinas, <i>f. pl. t. oedd</i>
To a City or Town, belong	I Ddinas neu Dref y perthyn
A Gate,	Porth, <i>m. pl. Pyrth</i>
A Wall,	Mŵr, <i>m. pl. t. iau</i>
Or Walls,	Neu Caerau, <i>sing. Gaer, f.</i>
A Market.	Marchnad, <i>f. pl. t. oedd</i>
A Building is made by	Adelad a'wneir gan
A Workman, who	Weithiwr, yr lwn
Cutteth	A Dyrr
A Plank,	Blanc, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Board, with an	Astell, <i>f. pl. Estyll, a</i>
Ax, or Hatchet,	Bwyall, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
He useth also	Mae ef hefyd yn gwneud defnydd o

A Hammer, or Mallet,

A Saw,

An Hand Saw,

A File,

A Wedge,

A Square,

A Crow, or Bar,

Glac,

A Nail, or Pin.

Forthwyl, neu Gordd Bren,
m. f. pl. Morthwylion,
Gyrdd Coed

Llif, f. pl. t. iau

Llaw-lif, f. pl. t. iau

Durlif, f. pl. t. iau

Gaing, f. pl. Geingon

Ysgwar, m.

Barr, m. pl. t. an

Glud, m.

Hoel, neu Bin, f. pl. Hoel-
ion, Pinau.

OF HOUSEHOLD STUFF. AM. DDODREFN TY.

ALL those moveable things of different kinds, necessary for the several uses of a Family, are called Furniture, or Household Stuff.

For dressing of Victuals, there is

A Pot,

A Cauldron, or Kettle,

A Frying Pan

For blowing the Fire, there is a Bellows.

For taking up Coals,

A Tongs.

For giving Light, there are

A Lamp,

A Flambeau, or Torch,

A Candle; which is put into a Candlestick, or Lanthorn.

YR holl bethau symudol o amrywiol fath, ag sydd yn angenrheidiol at amrywiol wasanaeth Teulu, a elwir, Moddion, neu Ddodrefn Ty.

Goglyter a thrin Bwyd, y mae

Crochan, m. pl. t. au

Callawr, m. pl. t. au

Padell Ffrio, f. pl. Padelli Ffrio.

At chwythu'r Tân, y mae Megin f. pl. t. au.

At godi Rhesod, y mae

Gefail Dâ, f. pl. Gefailiau Tân.

At roddi goleuni, y mae

Lamp, f. pl. t. iau

Canwyll Bÿg, fem. pl. Canwyllau Bÿg,

Canwyll; f. pl. t. au, yr hon a ddodir mewn Canwyllibren, neu Lugorn, pl. Llugyrn.

For Sitting upon, there are	Gogyfer ag eistedd arnynt y mae
A Seat,	Maingc, <i>f. pl.</i> Meingciau
A Stool,	Ystôl, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
A Foot Stool,	Troed Faingc, <i>f. pl.</i> Troed Feingciau,
A Bench, or Form,	Eisteddfa, <i>f. pl. t.</i> oedd.
For Sitting or Leaning on, there are	Tu ag at Eistedd neu Orphwys arnynt, y mae
A Chair,	Cadair, <i>f. pl.</i> Cadeiriau
A Cushion.	Clustog, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au.
For Lying or Sleeping on, there are	Tu ag at orwedd a chysgu arnynt, y mae
A Cradle,	Cawell, <i>m. pl. t.</i> au
A Bed.	Gwely, <i>m. pl. t.</i> au.
For putting Things upon, there is	Gogyfer a dodi pethau arno, y mae
A Table; on which are put	Bwrdd; <i>m. pl.</i> Byrddau, ar ba un y gosodir.
A Table Cloth,	Lliain Bwrdd, <i>m.</i>
A Napkin, or Towel,	Lliain Llaw, <i>m.</i>
A Carpet.	Llawr, neu Fwrdd-len, <i>fem. pl.</i> Llawrlenni, Bwrddlenni.
For cutting of things, there is	Tu ag at dorri pethau y mae
A Knife.	Cylllell, <i>f. pl.</i> Cyllyll.
There are for keeping and carriage of Things,	Y mae gogyfer a chadw a chario pethau
A Vessel,	Lestr, <i>m. pl. t. i.</i>
A Sheath or Case,	Gwain, <i>f.</i>
A Sack or Bag,	Such, neu Ffetan, both <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
A Purse,	Côd, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au
Scabbard.	Gwain Cleddyf, <i>f.</i>
Such Vessels as serve for holding any thing, and are made of Wood, are	Y cyfryw Lestri ag sydd at ddal unrhyw beth, ac wedi eu gwneud o Goed, yw
A Box,	Blaeb, <i>m. pl.</i> Blychau
A Coffin or Chest,	Coffr, <i>m. pl. t.</i> au
A Desk,	Ysgrifen Gist, <i>f. ph. t.</i> iau
A Basket.	Pasced, <i>f. pl. t.</i> au.
Small Vessels for holding Water, are	Llestri bychain at ddal Dwfr, yw

A Pitcher or Jug,
A Bucket or Pail.

Vessels for holding Meat or
Broth, are

A Dish,

A Deep Dish or Platter,

A Trencher.

Drinking Vessels, are any
kind of Cups, Bowl, or
Goblet.

A Bottle,

A Drinking Glass

A Quart,

A Pint.

For the Adornment of a
Room, there are

Tabestry Hangings,

A Picture,

An Image,

A Looking-Glass.

For cleaning of a Room,
they use

A Broom, or Beesom.

And they throw over the
Room to keep it clean,

Sand, or Sawdust.

For the holding of Urine,
there is

An Urinal, or Chamber-pot.

Ystên, *f. pl. t. au.*
Celwrn, neu Ystwc, both *f.*
pl. t. au.

Llestri at ddal Cig neu
Gawl, *yw.*

Disgl, *f. pl. t. au.*

Dwbler, *f. pl. t. i.*

Pedroglyn, *m. pl. t. au, neu*
Disgl bren.

Llestri at yfed, *yw. unrhyw*
fath o Gwpan, *m. pl. t.*
au, Cawg neu Ffol, m.
pl. t. au.

Costrel, *f. pl. t. au.*

Gwydryn diod, *m.*

Cwart, *m. pl. t. au.*

Peint, *m. pl. t. au.*

Er Harddwch Ystafell y
mae

Croglenni, *sing. Croglen, f.*

Llun, *m. pl. t. iau.*

Delw, *f. pl. t. iau.*

Gwydr-ddrych, *m. pl. t. au.*

At lanbau Ystafell, y maent
yn ymarferyd.

Ysgubell, *f. pl. t. i.*

Ac y maent yn tasfu dros
lawr yr Ystafell, i'w cha-

dw yn lân, Dywod, neu
Flawd-llif.

Tu ag at ddal Lleisw, y
mae

Troeth-lestr, *m. pl. t. i.*

OF THE COUNTRY,

AND

COUNTRY AFFAIRS.

AM Y WLAD,

A'I

GORCHWYLION.

HOUSE and Land out
of Town, is the
Country.

A Country Farm.

TY a Thir allan o Dref,
yw y Wlad, *fem. plur.*
Gwledydd.

Fferm Wladol.

Land is	Tir yw
A Court or Plat,	Cadlas, <i>m.</i>
A Field.	Maes, neu Cae, both <i>m. pl.</i>
Land for Herbs & Flowers is	Meusydd, Caeau.
A Garden.	Tir at Lysiau a Blodeu yw
Land for Fruit Trees is	Gardd, <i>f. pl.</i> Gerddi.
An Orchard.	Tir at Goed Ffirwythau yw
Land for Corn is	Perllan, <i>f. pl.</i> Perlleni.
Arable Land, or	Tir at Lafur yw
Land for Ploughing.	Tir Arddadwy, neu
Land for Hay, is	Dir at ei Aredig.
A Meadow.	Tir at Wair, yw
Land for Beasts is	Gwaun, <i>f. pl.</i> Gweunydd
Pasture Ground.	Tir i Anifeiliaid yw
Land is Tilled by	Tir Porfa.
An Husbandman.	Tir a Lafurir gan
The Ploughman, breaks up	Hwsmon, <i>m. pl.</i> Hwsmyrn.
the Earth with a Plough.	Yr Aradwr, a rwyga i fynu y
Parts of the Plough are	ddaeuar âg Aradr, <i>f. pl.</i> Erydr
The Plough Tail or handle,	Rhanau o'r Aradr yw
The Plough Share,	Cynffon neu Fforch yr Aradr
The Coulter.	Swch, <i>f. pl.</i> Sychod
By the Plough is made	Y Cwlltwr, <i>m.</i>
A Furrow.	A'r Aradr y troer
The Husbandman soweth	Cwys, <i>f. pl. t. i.</i>
Seed,	Yr Hwsmon a haua
The Ground is made even	Hâd, <i>m. pl. t. au.</i>
with an Harrow, or Rake.	Y Tir a wneir yn wastad âg
When the Corn looks yel-	Oged, neu Racca, both <i>f.</i>
low, then comes the	<i>pl.</i> Ogedi, Rhaccanau.
Harvest.	Pan byddo'r Yd yn edrych
Grass cut down, and dried	yn felyn, yna y daw y
by the Sun, is called	Cynhanaf, <i>m.</i>
Hay.	Glaswellt wedi dorri i lawr,
A Garden is looked after	a'i sychu yn yr Haul, a
by the Gardener, who	elwir
maketh for its defence,	Gwair, <i>f. pl.</i> Gweiriau.
an Hedge with Thorns,	Gardd a edrychir ar ei hól
or Brambles.	gan y Garddwr, <i>m. pl.</i>
	Garddwyr, yr hwn a wna
	tu ag at ei hamddiffyn,
	Berth o Ddrain neu
	Dd'rynni.

To Husbandry also belong	I Hwshonaeth y perthyn
A Sieve,	Gwagr, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Sickle or Scythe,	Cryman, neu Bladur, <i>m. f. pl. t. an, iau</i>
A Spade,	Pâl, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Mattock,	Caib, <i>f. pl. Ceibiau</i>
A Shovel,	Rhaw, <i>f. pl. t. iau</i>
A Fork.	Pig, <i>f. pl. t. au.</i>
For carrying off heavy Bodies, there is	Gogyfer a chario Pethau trymion, y mae
A Cart, or Waggon.	Certwyn, neu Fen, <i>masc. f. plur. t. i.</i>
For Travelling, or going a Journey there is	Tu ag at ymdeithio neu fyned i Siwrnai, y mae
A Coach or Chariot,	Cerbyd, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Coach-man,	Cerbydwr, <i>m. pl. Cerbydwyr</i>
To a Coach or Waggon belong	I Gerbyd neu Fen y perthyn.
A Pole,	Trostan, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
An Axle-tree,	Echel, <i>f.</i>
A Wheel,	Olwyn, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>
A Spoke.	Braich, <i>f. pl. Breichiau</i>

—000—

OF SOCIETIES.

AM GYMDEITHASAU.

MEN join together into

A Family.
A Corporation,
A Kingdom,
A School,
A Church.

In a Family are

An Husband,
A Wife,
A Lord, or Master,

A Lady, or Dame,

A Master,

A Mistress,

A Man Servant,

DYNION a unant yn ynghyd mewn

Teulu, *m. pl. t. oedd*

Bwrdeisdref, *f. pl. t. i.*

Teyrnas, *f. pl. t. oedd*

Ysgol, *f. pl. t. ion*

Eglwys, *f. pl. t. ydd,*

Mewn Teulu y mae

Gŵr, *m. pl. Gwŷr*

Gwraig, *f. pl. Gwragedd*

Arglwydd, neu Athraw, both

m. pl. t. i, on

Arglwyddes, *f. pl. t. au*

Meistr, *m. pl. t. iaid*

Meistres, *f. pl. t. i.*

Gwâs, *m. pl. Gweision*

An Handmaid, or Maid Ser- vant.	Llawforwyn, neu Wasanaeth- ferch, both <i>f. pl. t. ion, ed</i>
In a Kingdom are	Mewn Teyrnas mae
A King,	Brenin, <i>m pl. t. oedd</i>
A Queen,	Breuhines, <i>f pl. t. au</i>
The People.	Y Bobl, <i>m pl. t. oedd.</i>
The King hath	Y Brenin a fedd ar
A Crown,	Goron, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Scepter,	Teyrnwialen, <i>f. pl. Teyrn- wial.</i>
A Throne,	Gorseddfaingc, <i>f. pl. Gor- sedd-feingcian.</i>
The People are	Y Bobl ydynt
The Nobles,	Y Pendetigion, <i>sing. Pen- defig, m.</i>
The Commonality,	Y Bobl Gyffredin
The Rabble.	Y Werinos, <i>f.</i>
A Company of People is	Cymdeithas o Bobl yw
A Tribe,	Llwyth, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Rout,	Torf, <i>f. pl. t. Torseydd</i>
A Nation:	Cenhedlaeth, <i>f. pl. t. au.</i>

THE SCHOOL.

— 007 — AM YR YSGOL.

I N a School are	M EWN Ysgol mae
A Master,	Athraw, <i>m pl. t. on</i>
A Scholar.	Ysgolhaig, <i>m. pl. Ysgolheig- ion.</i>
Men declare their thoughts by	Mae Dynion yn cyhoeddi eu meddyliau trwy
Speech, or Discourse.	Araith, neu Ymadrodd, <i>f. m. pl. t. iau, ion</i>
In Speech there are	Mewn Araith neu Ymad- rodd y mae
A Letter,	Llythyren, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Syllable,	Sillaf, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Word,	Gair, <i>m. pl. Geiriau.</i>
A Speech is	Araith neu Ymadrodd yw
A Fable or Tale,	Chwedl, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
An History,	Hanes, <i>pl. t. ion</i>
A Joke or Jest,	Digrif-air, <i>masc. pl. Digrif- eiriau.</i>

Fame, or Talk.	Gair da, neu ymddiddan, <i>m.</i> <i>pl. t. ion</i>
Speech written down is	Araith gwedi ei 'scrifenu i lawr yw
A Letter, or Epistle,	Llythyr, neu Epistol, both <i>m. pl. t. au.</i>
A Book.	Llyfr, <i>m. pl. t. au.</i>
A Book hath	Llyfr a fedd ar
A Writer, or Author,	Ysgrifenydd, <i>m. pl. t. ion,</i> neu Awdwr, <i>m. pl. Awd-</i> wyr.
A Title,	Titl, <i>masc. pl. t. au.</i>
A Page.	Tu Dalen, <i>pl. t. au.</i>
For Writing, they use	Tu ag at 'Sgrifenu, y maent yn gwneud defnydd o
Pen, Ink, and Paper.	Bin, Ingc, a Phapur.
A Pen hath a Slit, and is made by a Pen-knife.	Pin ysgrifenu a fedd ar holt, ac a wneir â Chyllell- binau.
They make a Line by a Rule.	Hwy want Linell â Rheol.
If care is not taken, they make a Fault in Writing.	Oni chymmerir gofal, hwy want gamsyniad mewn ysgrifen.
A Blot.	Dufan, <i>m. pl. t. au.</i>
For Correction, the Master hath	Tu ag at Geryddu, y mae gam yr Athraw
A Rod.	Wialen.

—000—

OF THE CHURCH,
OR
ECCLESIASTICAL
AFFAIRS.

AM YR EGLWYS,
NEU
ORCHWYLION EG-
LWYSAIDD.

RULERS in the Church
are

LLYWODRAETH-
WYR yn yr Eglwys

Christ,
An Apostle,
A Bishop,
A Priest,

yw
Crist, *m.*
Apostol, *m. pl. t. ion*
Esgob, *m. pl. t. ion.*
Offeiriad, *m. pl. Offeiriaid.*

An Elder,

A Deacon.

The Worship of God is

Religion.

In the Church there is a

Pulpit, out of which the

Preacher delivereth

A Sermon,

Or readeth

The Bible,

The Testament,

The Gospel.

In the Church-Yard there is

A Grave,

A Tomb-Stone,

A Monument,

Funeral.

Henuriad, masc. pl. Henur-
iaid,

Diacon, m. pl. t. iaid.

Addoliad Duw yw

Crefydd, f. pl. t. au.

Mewn Eglwys y mae Cadair

Ymadrodd, allan o ba un

y mae'r Pregethwf yn

traethu

Pregeth; f. pl. t. au

Neu'n darllen

Y Bibl, m. pl. t. au

Y Testament, m. pl. t. au

Yr Efengyl, f. pl. t. au.

Mewn Mynwent y mae

Bedd, m. pl. t. au

Bedd-Faen, m. pl. Bedd-

Feini.

Bedd-adail, m.

Claddedigaeth, f. pl. t. au.

OF

JUDICIAL MATTERS.

I**N Government there**

are

A Law,

An Example.

In Law there are

A Judge,

A Counsellor,

A Witness.

The Judge hath for writing,

YNGHYLCH.

MATTERION BRAWD-

WRAIDD.

M**EWN Llywodraeth y**

mae

Cyfraith, f. pl. t. iau

Siampyl, f. pl. t. au

Mewn Cyfraith y mae

Barnwr, m. pl. Barnwyr,

Cynghorwr, m. pl. Cynghor-

wyr

Tyst, m. pl. t. ion.

Mae'r Barnwr, gogyfer ag

ysgrifenu, yn cadw

- A Secretary, or Scribe, for speaking publicly, a Crier; for executing the Sentence, a Hangman, or Jack Ketch.
- The Law inflicteth punishment, on those who are guilty of Vice.
- A vicious Deed is
- A Fault,
- A Crime,
- A Villany.
- A Crime is
- A Deceit or Cheat,
- A Lie,
- Fraud,
- Lewdness,
- Theft.
- Persons guilty of Crimes are
- An Adulterer,
- A Robber,
- A Thief,
- A Whore.
- Punishments are
- Exile,
- Death,
- Disgrace, or Degrading,
- A Fine or Mault,
- A Prison,
- A Stripe.
- Sometimes the Judge giveth Pardon.
- They who practice
- Virtue, will have
- A Reward.
- A Reward is
- Ysgrif-raglaw; *m. pl. t. iaid*, gogyfer a llefaru'n gyhoeddus; Gostegwr, *m. pl. Gostegwyr*; gogyfer a chyflawnu'r Ddedryd, Dihenyddwr Cyffredin, *m. pl. Dihenyddwyr Cyffredin*.
- Mae'r Gyfraith yn rhoddicosp ar y rhei'ny ag sydd yn euog o Ddrygioni.
- Gweithred ddrygionus yw
- Bai, *m. pl. Beiau*.
- Camwedd, *m. pl. t. au*
- Ysgelerder, *m.*
- Camwedd neu drosedd yw
- Dichell, *f. pl. t. ion*.
- Celwydd, *m. pl. t. au*
- Hoced, *m.*
- Anlladrwydd, *m.*
- Lledrad, *m.*
- Dynion euog o droseddau yw
- Godinebwr, *m. pl. Godinebwyr*
- Anrheithiwr, *masc. pl. Anrheithwyr*
- Lleidr, *m. pl. Lladron*.
- Puttain, *f. pl. Putteinaid*.
- Cospedigaethau ydynt
- Alltuedd, *m.*
- Marwolaeth, *f. pl. t. au*
- Gwaradwydd, neu Ddifreiniad, both *masc. plur. t. iadau, au*
- Camlwrw, *m.*
- Carchar, *m. pl. t. au*
- Gwialennod, *f. pl. t. au*.
- Y Barnwr rai prydiau
- A rydd Faddeuant.
- Y rhei'ny ag sydd yn ymarfer â
- Diweirdeb, a dderbyn
- Wobr, *f. pl. t. wyon*.
- Gwobr yw

Gain,	Y Elw, <i>m.</i>
A Gift, or	Rhodd, <i>f. pl. t. ion.</i>
Glory,	Clôd, <i>m.</i>
Hire, or Pay,	Cyflog, neu Daliad, <i>fem. m. pl. t. au</i>
Honor,	Anrhydedd, <i>m.</i>
Credit, or Game,	Cymmeriad, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
Praise,	Canmoliaeth, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Wages,	Hur, <i>f. pl. t. iau</i>
Money.	Arian, <i>m.</i>

OF
WARFARE, OR
MILITARY AFFAIRS.

YNGHYICH
MILWRIAETH, NEU
ORCHWYLION RHYF-
ELGAR.

T HE joining of the Forces and Arms of many against others, is called War,	Y CYDIAD o alluoedd ac Arfau llawer yn erbyn eraill, a eiwir Rhyfel, <i>m. pl. t. oedd</i>
They being without mutual Opposition, is Peace.	Bod heb un gwrthwynebiad y naill i'r llall, yw Heddwch, <i>m.</i>
In Peace, there is Agreement,	Mewn heddwch y mae Cyttundeb, <i>m.</i>
A League,	Cyngrair, <i>m.</i>
Quiet,	Llonyddwch, <i>m.</i>
Leisure,	Arfod,
Play.	Chwarae, <i>m. pl. t. on</i>
But in War, there is Disagreement,	Ond mewn Rhyfel, y mae Anghyttundeb, <i>m.</i>
Danger,	Perygl, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>
Strife,	Ymryson, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
Quarrel,	Ymrafael, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>
A Tumult, or Disturbance,	Terfysg, <i>m. pl. t. iadau, neu oedd</i>
An Enemy,	Gelyn, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>
A Flight,	Ffoedigaeth, <i>pl. t. au</i>
Or Battle,	Neu Frwydr, <i>f.</i>
Stratagem,	Dichell, <i>f. pl. t. ion.</i>
Slaughter,	Lladdfa, <i>f. pl. Lladdfeydd</i>

Ruin,	Adfail, <i>masc.</i>
Destruction,	Dinyst, <i>m.</i>
Want of Provisions,	Diffyg Lluniaeth,
Or Penury.	Neu Dloddi, <i>m.</i>
The Conqueror after the	Y Goresgynwr gwedi'r Ffoe-
Flight, hath	digaeth, a fedd ar
A Victory,	Fuddugoliaeth, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Triumph,	Gorfoledd, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
And on the other side there is	Ac o'r tu arall y mae
Flight.	Ffoedigaeth, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
Military Person, or Persons	Dynion Milwraidd, neu
belonging to War, are	Ddynion yn perthyn i
	Ryfel, <i>yw</i>
A Leader, or Captain,	Blaenor, neu Gadpen, both
	<i>m. pl. t. iaidd</i>
A Trumpeter,	Udgenydd, <i>m. pl. t. ion</i>
An Ensign,	Llumanwr, <i>m. pl. Lluman-</i>
	<i>wyr</i>
A Soldier,	Milwr, <i>m. pl. Milwyr</i>
A Horseman,	Gŵr March, <i>masc. pl. Gwyr</i>
	Meirch.
A Footman.	Gŵr Traed, <i>m. pl. Gwyr</i>
	Traed.
The whole Body of Force	Holl Gorph y Llu a elwir
is called	Byddin, <i>f. pl. t. oedd.</i>
An Army.	Mae gan y Milwr, gogyfer
A Soldier hath, for Offence,	ag ymosodiad, neu ym-
or Defence, Arms or	ddiffyniad, Arfau neu Off-
Weapons.	erynau.
Offensive Arms are	Arfau ymosodol <i>yw</i>
A Club,	Pastwn, <i>m. pl. Pastynau.</i>
A Staff or Stick,	Llawffon, <i>f. pl. Llawffyn</i>
A Sword,	Cleddyf, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Spear or Lance,	Gwaywffon, <i>f. pl. Gwayw-</i>
	<i>ffyn</i>
A Dart or Javelin,	Piccell neu Waywffon, both
	<i>f. pl. t. au, Gwaywffyn</i>
A Sling,	Ffon-daf, <i>f. pl. Ffyn-taf</i>
An Arrow.	Saeth, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Bow,	Bwa, <i>m. pl. t. au</i>
A Quiver of Arrows.	Cawell Saethau, <i>m.</i>
Defensive Arms are	Arfau Ymddiffynol <i>yw</i>

An Helmet, or Head-Piece, Helmed, *f. pl. t. au*
 A Brigantine, or Coat of Mail, Lhurig, *f. pl. t. au*
 A Buckler, or Shield, Tarian, *f. pl. t. au.*

OF
 THE SEA,
 OR
 NAVAL AFFAIRS.

AM Y
 MOR, NEU ORCHWYL-
 ION LLYNGESAWL.

A VESSEL for passing the Water, of the lesser kind, is

A Boat.

Of the greater kind is

A Ship.

Parts of a Ship, are

The Keel,

The Stem or Prow,

The Stern or Poop,

The Helm or Rudder.

Parts for helping the motion of the Ship, and are made of Wood, are

An Oar,

A Mast.

Parts for helping the motion of a Ship, and are made of Cloth, are

The Sails.

Sails are

The Main-sail,

The Fore-sail,

The Mizen-sail,

The Top-sail.

The Cross-piece, to which the Sails are fastened, is

The Sail-yard,

LLESTR gogyfer a myned dros y Dwfr, o'r rhyw leiaf, yw

Bâd, neu Gwch, both *masc. pl. t. au*, Cychod

O'r rhyw fwyaf yw

Llong, *f. pl. t. au*

Rhanau Llong, ydynt

Y Gwaelod, *m.*

Y Pen Blaen,

Y Pen ôl, neu y Llyw-le,

Y Llyw, *m.*

Rhanau at gynnorthwyo symudiad y Llong, ac wedi eu gwneuthur o Goed, yw

Rhwyf, *f. pl. t. au.*

Hwylbren, *f. pl. t. au.*

Rhanau at gynnorthwyo symudiad y Llong, ac wedi eu gwneuthur o Liain, yw

Yr Hwyliau, *sing. Hwyl, f.*
 Hwyliau ydynt

Yr Hwyl fawr, *f.*

Yr Hwyl flaen, *f.*

Hwyl y Llyw, *f.*

Y Frig hwyl, *f.*

Y Croes-fan, wrth ba un y sicrheir yr Hwyliau, yw

Yr Hwyl-lath, *f.*

For staying of the Ship, there is an Anchor.	Gogyfer ag attal y Llong, y mae Angor, <i>m. pl. t. au,</i> neu ion.
There belongeth also to	Mae hefyd yn perthyn i
A Ship,	Long, <i>f. pl. t. au</i>
A Rope,	Raff, <i>f. pl. t. au.</i>
A Cable or great Rope,	Rhaf Angor, neu Gabl, <i>f. m.</i>
A Pilot or Steersman,	Llong-lywiedydd, <i>masc. pl.</i> <i>t. ion</i>
A Seaman, or Mariner,	Morwr, <i>m. pl. Morwyr</i>
A Rower.	Rhwyswr, <i>m. pl. Rhwyfwr</i>

—000—

OF TIME.

AM AMSER.

TIME is

An Hour,
A Day,
A Week,
A Month,
A Year,

An Age.

In a Day there is

The dawning of the Day, or
break of Day,

The Morning,

Noun Tide, or Mid-Day,

The Evening,

The Dusk of the Evening,
or Twilight,

The Night.

To-day,

To-morrow,

Yesterday,

The Day before Yesterday,

To-night,

To-morrow Night,

The last Night,

The Night before last.

AMSER ywAwr, *f. pl. Oriau*Diwrnod, *m. pl. t. au*Wythnos, *f. pl. t. au*Mis, *m. pl. t. oedd*Blwyddyn, *f. pl. Blynnydd-*
*oedd.*Oes, *f. pl. t. oedd*

Mewn diwrnod. y mae

Glasiad, neu doriad y Dydd

Y Boreu, *m. pl. Boreuau.*

Hanner, neu Gauol Dydd,

Y Diwedydd, *m. pl. t. iau.*Y Cyflwchwr, neu Frig yr
yr hwyr,Y Nôs, neu Noswaith, *fem.*
pl. Nosweithi

Heddyw,

Y Foru,

Ddoe,

Echdoe,

Heno,

Nôs y Foru,

Neithiwr,

Echnos.

In a Week, there are seven Days, called

Sunday,	Mewn Wythnos y mae saith o Ddiwrnodau, pa rai a elwir
Monday,	Dydd Sŵl, <i>m.</i>
Tuesday,	Dydd Llun, <i>m.</i>
Wednesday,	Dydd Mawrth, <i>m.</i>
Thursday,	Dydd Mercher, <i>m.</i>
Friday,	Dydd Iau, <i>m.</i>
Saturday,	Dydd Gwener,
	Dydd Satwrn, <i>m.</i>

The Year is divided into four Parts, called

The Spring,	Y Gwanwyn, <i>m.</i>
The Summer,	Yr Haf, <i>m.</i>
The Autumn, or Fall of the Leaf,	Yr Hydref, <i>m.</i>
The Winter.	Y Gauaf, <i>m.</i>

There are twelve Months in a Year, called

January,	Yn mae deuddeg Mis mewn Blwyddyn, pa rai a elwir
February,	Ionawr, <i>m.</i>
March,	Chwefror, <i>m.</i>
April,	Mawrth, <i>m.</i>
May,	Ebrill, <i>m.</i>
June,	Mai, <i>m.</i>
July,	Mehefin, <i>m.</i>
August,	Gorphenhaf, <i>m.</i>
September,	Awst, <i>m.</i>
October,	Medi, <i>m.</i>
November,	Hydref, <i>m.</i>
December.	Tachwedd, <i>m.</i>
	Rhagfyr, <i>m.</i>

—000—

OF ADJECTIVES,
OR,
THE MANNER OF
THINGS.

AM
ANSAWDDIADAU.
NEU
DDULL PETHAU.

A THING is said to be Comely, or handsome, Acceptable,

DYWEDIR bod Peth yn brydweddol, neu'n lân. Yn Dderbyniol

Wonderful,	Yn Rhyfeddol,
Vain,	Yn Wâg, neu'n ofer.
Troublesome,	Yn Drallodus,
Whole, or	Yn Gyfan, neu'n
Broken,	Ddrylliedig.
A Thing, as to its weight, is	Dywedir bod peth o ran ei
said to be	bwysau,
Heavy, or Grievous,	Yn Drwm, neu'n Flin,
Light.	Yn Ysgafn.
If you compare one thing to	Os cymharwch un Peth â'r
another, it is said to be	llall, dywedir ei fod
Divers, or Various,	Yn Amrywiol,
Like, or	Yn Gyffelyb, neu'n
Unlike.	Anghyffelyb.
A Thing, as to its motion, is	Dywedir bod Peth o ran ei
said to be	symudiad
Gentle,	Yn Fsmwyth,
Strong,	Yn Nerthol,
Earnest,	Yn Ddyfal,
Swift, Quick,	Yn Gyflym, yn Fywiog,
Slow, Tardy.	Yn Bwyllig, yn Hwyrdrwm.
A Sign is said to be	Dywedir bod Arwydd
True, or	Yn Wir, neu'n
False, Certain,	Anwir, yn Sicr,
Or Doubtful.	Neu'n Ansicr.
A Thing, as to its mode or	Dywedir bod Peth, or ran
manner, is said to be	ei drefn neu ei ddull,
Fit, or Unfit.	Yn Gyfaddas, neu'n Anghyf-
	addas.
A Part is said to be Great,	Dywedir bod Rhan yn Fawr,
or Little.	neu'n Fychan.
Nature is said to be Fruit-	Dywedir bod Natur yn
ful, or Barren.	Ffrwythlon, neu yn An-
	ffrwythlon.
A Thing, as to the time of	Peth, o ran ei barhâd, sydd
its continuance, is	yu
New, or Old;	Newydd, neu yn Hên;
As to its seasonableness, it is	O ran ei dymhor, mae yn
Late, or Lag,	Ddiweddar, neu'n Ddihiriol,
Ripe, or Unripe.	Yn Addfed, neu yn An-
	addfed.

THE CARDINAL, OR Y PRIF NEU Y RHIF-
CHIEF NUMBERS, EDI PENAF,
ARE YW Y
THESE FOLLOWING. RHAI CANLYNOL.

ONE,
Two,

Three,
Four,

Five,
Six,
Seven,
Eight,
Nine,
Ten,
Twenty,
Thirty,
Forty,
Fifty,
Sixty,
Seventy,
Eighty,
Ninety,

An Hundred,
A Thousand,

These are the Original Num-
bers, which tell of what
Number, or in what Or-
der a Thing is.

For Example, of what Num-
ber, or in what Order is
a Thing?

The Answer is made by

The First, or
The Second,
The Third,
The Fourth,
The Fifth,
The Sixth,
The Seventh,

UN, *pl. t. au*
Dau, *pl. Deuoedd, f.*

Dwy

Tri, *pl. t. oedd, f Tair*

Pedwar, *pl. t. oedd, fem.*

Pedair

Pump, *pl. t. au*

Chwech, *pl. t. au*

Saith, *pl. Seithau*

Wyth, *pl. t. au*

Naw, *pl. t. au*

Deg, *pl. t. au*

Ugain, *pl. Ugeiniau*

Deg ar Hugain, *pl. t. au*

Deugain, *pl. t. au*

Deg a Deugain, *pl. t. au*

Tri Ugain, *pl. t. au*

Deg a Thri-ugain, *pl. t. au.*

Pedwar Ugain, *pl. t. au*

Pedwar Ugain a Deg.

Cant, *pl. t. oedd*

Mil, *f. pl. t. oedd.*

Y rhai hyn yw y Rhifedi
Gwreiddiol, pa rai a ddy-
wedant o ba Nifer, neu
mewn pa Drefn y mae
Peth.

Er Siampyl, o ba Nifer,
neu mewn pa Drefn y
mae Peth?

Yr Atteb a roddir gan.

Y Cyntaf, neu

Yr Ail,

Y Trydydd,

Y Pedwarydd,

Y Pumod,

Y Chweched,

Y Seithfed,

The Eighth,
The Ninth,
The Tenth,
The Middlemost,
The Last.

Things are also, in respect
of their Number,
Equal, or Even,

Unequal, or Odd,

Many, or Few.

A Place is said to be
Large or Wide,
Narrow or Strait.

A Place, dedicated to God
is sacred, others are pro-
fane.

A Thing, as to its Position,
is said to be Convenient
or Commodious, Right, or
on the Right or Left, with
the Face upward, with
the Face downward.

A Body is said to be Hard
or Soft, Strong or Weak,
Hollow.

As to its Measure, it is said
to be equal to this or that
Thing: as, How big is it?
so big as this or that.

It is said also to be
Small or Slender,
Thick or Thin.

As to its Figure, it is said
to be Round, or Square,
Strait, or Crooked.

A Spirit is said to be Good,
or Bad.

Yr Wythfed,
Y Nawfed,
Y Ddegfed,
Y Ganol,
Y Diweddaf.

Mae Pethau hefyd, o ran eu
Rhif,

Yn Gyfartal, neu yn Gyf-
niferawg,

Yn Anghyfartal, neu yn
Anghynifer,

Yn Llawer, neu'n Ychydig.
Dywedir bod Lle

Yn Helaeth neu'n Llydan
Yn Gyfyng neu'n Cwbl.

Lle, gwedi ei gyssegru i
Dduw sydd yn Sanctaidd,
mae eraill yn balogedig.

Dywedir bod Peth, o ran ei
Sefyllfa yn Gyfaddas neu
yn Gyfleus, yn iawn, neu
ar y De, neu'r Aswy, â'r
Wyneb i fyou, â'r Wyneb
i lawr.

Dywedir bod Corph yn Ga-
led, neu yn Feddal, yn
Gryf, neu yn Wan, yn
Genawl.

O ran ei Fesur, fe ddywedir
ei fod yn gyfartal i'r Peth
hwn neu accw; megis, Pa
gymmaint ydyw? cym-
maint a hwn neu accw.

Dywedir hefyd ei fod
Yn Fychan neu'n Fain

Yn Drwchus neu'n Denau.

O ran ei Ddull, fe ddywedir
ei fod yn Grwn, neu yn
Bedwar-ochrog, yn Gym-
mwys, neu'n Gam.

Dywedir bod Yspryd yn
Ddrwg, neu'n Dda.

God is said to be Eternal,	Dywedir bod Ddw yn Draigwyddol.
A Soul is said to be Good, or Gracious.	Dywedir bod Enaid yn Dda, neu'n Raslawn.
The Light is said to be Clear, or Bright.	Dywedir bod Goleuni yn Olu, neu'n Ddisglair.
The Shade is said to be Dark, or Dull.	Dywedir bod Cysgod yn Dywyll, neu'n Bwl.
A Star is said to be Fixed or Steady, or Wandering.	Dywedir bod Seren yn Sefydlog, neu'n Ddianwadal, neu'n Wiblog.
The Air, is said to be Clear, not Cloudy.	Dywedir bod yr Wybr yn Ddisglair, nid yn Gymmylog.
The Earth is said to be Dry or Wet.	Dywedir bod y Ddaear yn Sych, neu'n Wlyb.
Rain is said to be Thick.	Dywedir bod Gwlaw yn Dew.
A Plant is said to be Tender, Green, or Dry.	Dywedir bod Planbigyn, yn Dynner, yn Wyrdd, neu'n Sych.
A Tree is said to be High, Tall, or Low.	Dywedir bod Pren yn Uchel, yn Dal, neu'n Isel.
Honey is said to be Pure, not mixed with Wax.	Dywedir bod Mèl yn Bur, nid yn gymmysgedig â Chwyr.
An Animal is said to be Alive or Dead, Sound or Well, Sick or Faint, Fat or Lean, Wakeful or Sleepy, Brutish or Wild.	Dywedir bod Anifail yn fyw, neu'n Farw, yn Ddianaf, neu'n Iach, yn Glaf, neu'n Egwan, yn Dew, neu'n Denau, yn Effro, neu'n Gysglyd, yn Ddireswn, neu'n Wylt.
A Man's Head is sometimes Bald, his Skin hairy or rough.	Mae Pen Dyn rai pryddian yn Foel, ei Groen yn flewog, neu'n arw.
A Man's Countenance is said to be cheerful, merry, or Sorrowful, Blithsome, or Kind, Joyful, or Sad.	Dywedir bod Wynebpryd Dyn yn Siriol, yn Llawn, neu'n Athrist, yn Llon, neu'n Hynaws, yn Ortoledus, neu'n Brudd.
A Man's Face is said to be Beautiful or Ugly.	Dywedir bod Wyneb Dyn yn Llan, neu'n Wrthen.

For want of Sight, a Man is Blind.	O ddiffyg yr Olwg, mae Dyn yn Ddall.
For want of Hearing, Deaf.	O ddiffyg Clybod, yn Fyddar
For want of Speech, Dumb.	O ddiffyg Parabl, yn Fud.
For want of the Use of his Hands, he is Maimed or or Lame.	O ddiffyg gwasanaeth ei Ddwylaw, mae ef yn An- afus, neu'n Glóff.
For want of the Use of his Feet, he is Lame or Halt.	O ddiffyg gwasanaeth ei Draed, mae ef yn Din- gloff.
The Stomach is said to be Hungry, Fasting, or Full, or Satisfied.	Dywedir bod y Cylla, yn Newynog, ar ei Gyth- lwg, neu'n Llawn, neu'n Ddiwalltedig.
A Man, is said to be Potent, Able, and Knowing. As to his Understanding, he is Wise, Unpolished, Rude, or Foolish.	Dywedir bod Dyn, yn Ner- thol, yn Alluog, ac yn Wybodus. O ran ei Dde- alldwriaeth, mae ef yn Ddoeth, yn Drwsgl, yn Ddelffaidd, neu'n Ynfyd.
As to his Disposition and Manner, he is	O ran ei Dymherau a'i Foesau, mae ef yn
Bold, Valiant,	Hŷ, yn Ddewr,
Mild, Meek,	Yn Fwyu, yn Llariaidd,
Cruel, Fierce, or Barbarous,	Yn Greulon, yn Ffyrnig, neu'n Giaidd,
Chaste, or Wanton, Pleasant, or Severe, Honest, or Virtuous,	Yn Ddiwar, neu'n Anllad, Yn Ddifyr, neu'n Erwin, Yn Gywir, neu'n Rhinwe- ddol,
Covetous, or Prodigal,	Yn Gybyddlyd, neu'n Af- radlon,
Holy, Sober, or Drunken.	Yn Sanctaidd, yn Sobr, neu yn Feddw,
In his Conversation, he is	Yn ei Ymarweddiad, mae ef yn
Just, Friendly.	Gywir, yn Gariadus.
As to his Society, he is	O ran ei Gyndeithas, mae ef yn Unig, neu'n Gyd- ymaith.
Alone, or Associate.	
As to Action, he is	O ran Gweithred, mae ef
Brisk, or Cheerful,	Yn Fywiog, neu'n Llawn,

Dull, or Blockish,	Yn Farwaidd, neu Hurt, neu'n Bendew.
Slow or Backward,	Yn Hwyrdrwm, neu'n Hwyr- frydig,
Sluggish or Lazy, to do Work which is Easy, Hard, or Difficult.	Yn Fusgrell neu Ddiog i wneuthur Gwaith ag sydd yn Hawdd, yn Galed, neu'n Ddyrus,
After the Work is done, he is Weary, or Tired.	Gwedi gorphen y Gwaith, mae ef yn Flinedig, neu'n Lluddiedig.
As to his Estate, he is Rich or Poor, Free, or Freeman,	O ran ei Gyflwr, mae ef yn Gyfoethog, neu'n Dlawd, Yn Rhydd, neu'n Wr Brein- iol,
Bond, or Enslaved, Well, or Safe, Prosperous, Happy, Wretched, or Miser- able.	Yn rhwym neu'n Gaeth-was Yn Iach, neu'n Ddiogel, Yn Llwyddiannus, Yn Ddedwydd, yn Druenus, neu'n Resynol,
As to his Age, he is Young or Old,	O ran ei Oedran, mae ef yn Ieuangc, neu'n Hên.
A Man without a Garment, is Naked or Bare.	Dyn heb Wisg, sydd yn Noeth neu'n Llwm.
To the Sight, a Thing ap- pears White, Black, Blue, Yellow, or Red.	Mae Peth, yn ymddangos i'r Olwg Yn Wynn, Yn Ddâ, Yn Lâs, Yn Felyn, neu'n Gôch.
To the Taste, it is Sweet, Bitter, Sharp or Tart.	I'r Archwaeth y mae'n Felus, Yn Chwerw, Yn Sur,
To the Smell, it is Sweet Cented, or Stinking.	I'r Arogl mae'n Beraidd, neu'n Ddrewllyd.
To the Touch, a Thing is Plain, Smooth, Rough or Sharp. Provision is	I'r Teimlad, mae Peth yn Wastad, Yn Llyfn, Yn Arw neu'n Llym. Mae Lluniaeth yu

Dear or Cheap.
Household Stuff is
Clean or Dirty.

Ddrud neu'n isel Bris.
Mae Dodrefn Tŷ
Yn Lân neu'n Frwnt.

OF VERBS.

A THING is said
To be,
To act or do,
Or to Suffer,
That which is, uses
To become,
To continue or abide.
To act is
To move,
To frame or fashion,
To form,
To put,
To begin to act.
The actions of God tow-
ards the World, are
To create,
To preserve or keep it,
To manage or rule,
To bless or make it happy.

Bodies which give Light use

To arise,
To shine,
To glitter or twinkle.
Fire uses
To be kindled,
To burn or scorch.
Water uses
To flow or boil up.
A Plant uses
To grow,
To flourish or blossom,
To wither or fade.
An Insect uses

AM FERFAU.

DYWEDIR bod Peth
Yn bod,
Yn gweithredu,
Neu'n dioddef.
Mae'r hyn sydd, yn
Arfer dyfod,
Parhau, neu aros.
Gweithredu yw
Ymsymud,
Ffurio neu luno,
Lluqaethu,
Cyfleu,
Dechreu gweithredu.
Gweithredoedd Duw tu ag
at y Byd, ydynt
Ei greu,
Ei gynnal neu'i gadw,
Ei drefnu neu'i reoli,
Ei tendithio neu'i wneud yn
happus.
Mae Cyrph ag sydd yn
rhoddi Goleuni yn arfer
Codi,
Llewyrchu,
Tywynu neu serenu.
Mae Tân yn arfer
Cynneu,
Llosgi neu boethi.
Mae Dwfr yn arfer
Llifo neu ferwi i fynu.
Mae Planhigyn yn arfer
Tyfu,
Blodeuo,
Gwywo neu ddislana.
Mae Trych filyn yn arfer

To creep,
Or, as a Serpent
To wriggle,
Or, as a Flea
To skip or jump.
A Bird uses
To fly, to sing:
A Fish, to swim,
A Bullock to low,

A Hog to grunt,
A Sheep to bleat,
An Ass to bray,
An Horse to neigh,
A Lion to roar,
An Wolf to howl,
A Dog to bark.
A Man is said
To be born,
To live,
To feel,
To pine or languish,
To die.

A Man, by the sense of
Sight, uses to see a Thing:

By the sense of Hearing, to
hear:

By the sense of Smelling,
to smell:

By the sense of Tasting, to
taste:

By the sense of Touching,
to touch.

A Man with his Head, uses
To nod,

With his Eyes,

To spy,

To discern,

To behold or look to.

With his Mouth,

To breath,

To talk or speak,

To prate or prattle,

Ymlusgo,

Neu, fel Sarph

Yn Ymnyddu,

Neu, fel Chwanen

Yn crychneidio.

Mae Aderyn yn arfer

Hedeg, canu:

Pysgodyn yn nofio,

Bustach yn bugyuad neu'n
brefu,

Mochyn yn rhochian,

Dafad yn breffu,

Asyn yn bloeddio,

Ceffyl yn gweryru

Llew yn rho,

Blaidd yn udo,

Ci yn cyfarth,

Dywedir bod Dyn

Yn cael ei eni,

Yn byw,

Yn teimlo,

Yn diboeni neu'n nychu.

Yn marw.

Mae Dyn, trwy synwyr yr

Olgw, yn gweled Peth:

Trwy'r synwyr o Glybod,
yn clywed:

Trwy'r synwyr o Arogliaid,
yn arogl:

Trwy'r synwyr o Archwaeth-
iad, yn archwaethu:

Trwy'r synwyr o Deimlad,
yn teimlo.

Mae Dyn a'i Ben, yn arfer

Awgrwmnu,

A'i Lvgaid,

Yn yspio,

Yn canfod,

Yn edrych.

A'i Enau,

Yn awadlu,

Yn llefaru neu'n siarad,

Yn pregawthan,

To cry out,	Yn gwaeddi allan,
To mutter.	Yn grwnsial.
When Men speak, they are wont to call,	Pan y byddo Dynion yn siarad, y maent yn arferol o alw,
To say or affirm,	Dweud neu gadarnhau, sicrhau,
To tell,	Adrodd, mynegi,
To ask,	Gofyn,
To confess or deny.	Cyfaddef neu wadu.
When Men do not speak, they are said to be	Pan na byddo Dynion yn siarad, dywedir eu bod
Silent,	Yn ddistaw,
To hold their peace,	Yn cadw eu heddwch.
A Man with his Tongue, uses	Mae Dyn â'i Dafod, yn arfer
To lick,	Lleibio, llyo,
To lap,	Llepian,
To suck.	Sugno.
With his Teeth,	A'i Ddannedd,
To gnaw,	Yn deintio,
To champ or chew,	Yn bwyta neu yn cnoi.
To bite,	Yn cnoi,
To crash or quash.	Yn grillian neu'n rhugosiann.
A Man with his Fingers, uses	Mae Dyn â'i Fysedd
To crop or pluck,	Yn arfer
	Tocio neu ddiffrigo, diwreiddio.
With his Feet,	A'i Draed,
To kick,	Yn troedio,
To go,	Yn myned neu'n cerdded,
To come,	Yn dyfod,
To follow.	Yn canlyn.
From the Mouth, he uses	O'r Genau, mae ef yn arfer
To Spit.	Poeri.
From the Bladder,	O'r Bledren,
To make water.	Yn gwneuthur dwfr,
From the Stomach upwards, or the Guts downwards,	O'r Cylla i fynu, neu'r Coluddion i wared,
To Vomit,	Yn chwydu,
To break wind,	Yn torri gwynt,
To dung.	Yn tommi.

The several modes of going, are	Yr amrywiol ddull o gerdd- ediad ydynt
To step or go,	Camu neu gychwyn,
To go a foot-pace,	Myned ar gam,
To walk,	Rhodiana,
To run,	Rhedeg.
If a place is slippery, he is liable	Os bydd lle yn llithredig, mae ef yn ddarostyngedig
To slide or slip,	I lithro,
To rush or stumble,	I ruthro neu i gwynpo.
A Man, as to his gestures, or different postures of Body, is said	Dyn, o ran ei fforddau, neu wahanol ffurfiau
To rise,	Corph, a ddywedir ei fod
To stand,	Yn codi,
To stretch,	Yn sefyll,
To bend,	Yn ymestyn,
To lean,	Yn plygu,
To sit,	Yn pwyso ar,
To fall,	Yn eistedd,
To lie along,	Yn cwmpo,
To lie down,	Yn gorwedd ar ei hŷd
To cling or cleave to,	Yn gorwedd i lawr,
To hang,	Yn ymlynu wrth,
If a Man moves a thing, he is said	Yn hongian.
To stir or rise it,	Os bydd Dyn yn symud peth, dywedir ei fod
To shake,	Yn ei syflyn neu yn ei godi,
To turn,	Yn ei siglo,
To rub it,	Yn ei droi,
To send or fling,	Yn ei rwbio,
To cast it away,	Yn ei anton neu'n ei dafu,
To lead,	Yn ei fwrw ymaith,
To thrust,	Yn ei arwain,
To drive,	Yn ei wthio,
To draw,	Yn ei yrru,
To lift or take it up,	Yn ei dynnu,
To bear, or	Yn ei godi, neu yn ei gym- meryd i fynu,
To carry it.	Yn ei ddwyn, yn ei gyswll, neu yn
A Man hath power	Ei gario.
To know or understand,	Mae gan Ddyn allu I wybod neu i ddyall,

To remember,	I gofio,
To will.	I ewyllysio,
Actions of the Understanding and Judgment are	Gweithrediadau'r Dyall a'r Synwyr yw
To consider,	Ystyried,
To meditate,	Myfyrio,
To know,	Gwybod,
To judge,	Barnu,
To approve or like,	Cymmeradwyo neu hoffi,
To condemn,	Euog farnu,
To think,	Meddwl,
To believe,	Credu,
To doubt,	Petruso,
To trust.	Ymddiried.
Passions of the Mind, cause men	Arwydau'r Meddwl a barant i ddynion
To love,	Garu,
To favor,	Achlesu, noddi,
To hate,	Cashau,
To rejoice,	Ymlawenhau,
To hope,	Gobeithio,
To desire or covet,	Dymuno neu chwenych,
To fear or to dread,	Ofni neu ddychrynu,
To wish for,	Dymuno am, deisyfu am,
To be angry,	Diglloni,
To wonder,	Rhyfeddu,
To be alarmed,	Dychrynu,
To despise,	Dirmygu,
To scorn.	Diystyru.
We give sign of joy when we laugh.	Yr ydym yn rhoddi arwyddion o lawenydd, pan byddom yn chwertlin,
Of sorrow, when we Weep,	O dristwch, pan byddom Yn wylo,
Mourn,	Yn galaru,
Bewail,	Yn cwynfan, yn cwyno,
Or Groan	Neu yn griddfan.
Of fear, when we Tremble or wax pale.	O ofn, pan byddom Yn crynu, neu'n myned yn laswyn.
When a Man wants Meat, he is said to be hungry.	Pan h'o Dyn mewn diffyg Bwyd, dywedir ei fod yn newynog.

When he wants Drink, to be thirsty or dry.	Pan b'o mewn diflyg Diod, ei fod yn sychedig.
So when he is hungry, he uses to eat; as he uses to drink, when he is thirsty.	Felly pan b'o yn newynog, mae'n arfer bwyta; me- gis ag y mae yn arfer yfed; pan byddo yn sychedig.
Good things are said to be pleasing.	Dywedir bod pethau da yn boddhau.
Bad things use To hurt, To be painful, to pain, To affright, To trouble, or disturb, To be harmful, to harm.	Mae pethau drwg, Yn arfer niweidio, Blino, poeni, Brawychu, Trallodi, aflonyddu, Drygu.
A Man, as to his possession, is said to have something: but if he has nothing, he is said to be empty, to want, or need.	Dyn, o ran ei feddiant, a ddywedir ei fod yn meddu ar ryw beth: ond os na bydd ganddo ddim, dy- wedir ei fod yn wâg, mewn diflyg, neu mewn eisiau.
That which he hath, he is wont To use, To enjoy.	Yr hyn ag sydd ganddo, mae'n arfer Ei ddefnyddio, Ei fwynhau.
That which he dislikes, he uses To change, To let alone, To leave or forsake.	Yr hyn ag y mae'n ei gas- bau, mae'n arfer Ei gyfnewid, Ei adael yn llonydd, Ei adaw neu ei wrthod.
A Man, as to his Business, is said to be able To study, To labour, To dare or venture, To get or obtain.	Dyn, o ran ei Alwedigaeth, a ddywedir ei fod yn abl I astudio, I weithio neu drafferthu, I anturio, I ennill neu gyrraedd.
As it is his Duty, to try, or seek after; all the lawful means of living; he ought also to beware, to be cau- tious, to serve or deserve.	Megis ag y mae'n Ddyled- swydd arno, brofi; neu geisio ar ol, pob modd- ion cyfreithlon o fywiol- iaeth, fe ddylai hysyrt, wylid, bod yn ochelgar, wasanaethu, haeddu bodd.

Therefore he ought to consult.	Gan hyny fe ddylai ymgynghori.
It is the business of a Physician to heal or cure.	Galwad Physygwr yw meddyginiaethu neu iachau.
It is the business of a Cook to dress meat.	Galwad Cogydd, yw trin bwyd.
When a Man eats a meal, if in the morning, he is said to breakfast, if at noon, to dine, if at night, to sup.	Pan byddo Dyn yn bwyta pryd o fwyd, os yn y boreu, dywedir ei fod yn torymprydio, os ar hanner dydd, dywedir ei fod yn ciniawa, os yn y nôs, yn swppera.
It is the Business of a Tailor	Gorchwyl Teiliwr yw
To sew,	Gwnio,
To patch.	Clytio.
It is the business of a Builder to build.	Gorchwyl yr Adeiladydd yw adeiladu.
It is the business of a Shepherd	Gorchwyl Bugail yw
To feed,	Porthi,
To milk,	Godro,
To clip, or shear.	Brig-dorri, cneifio.
It is the business of a Husbandman	Gorchwyl yr Hwsmon yw
To sow,	Hau,
To reap or mow,	Medi neu ladd,
To grind.	Malu neu falurio.
It is the business of a Ploughman to plough.	Gorchwyl yr Aradwr yw aredig neu arddu.
It is the business of a Gardener	Gorchwyl y Garddwr yw
To plant,	Plannu,
To dig.	Palu neu geihio.
It belongs to the Master of a Family	Mae'n perthyn i Feistr Teulu
To call for or require,	Alw am neu ofyn,
To bid or command,	Erchi neu orchymyn,
To forbid,	Warafun neu wahardd,
To bid or invite.	Wahodd.
It is the business of a King to reign,	Gorchwyl Brenin yw teyrnasu.

To govern,	Llywodraethu,
To establish.	Sefydlu neu gadarnhau.
It is the duty of a School- master.	Dyledswydd Ysgol-feistr yw
To teach the Scholar,	Addysgu yr Ysgolhaig,
To admonish him,	Ei rybyddio,
To advise him.	Ei gynghori.
If he does well,	Os bydd yn gwneud yn iawn,
To praise or commend him:	Ei glodfori neu ei gannol.
If he does amiss,	Os bydd yn gwneud ar fai,
To threaten or punish him	Ei fygwth neu ei gospi.
It is the duty of a Scholar	Dyledswydd Ysgolhaig yw
To learn,	Dysgu,
To imitate,	Dyuwarded,
Duly to regard,	Sylwi yn ddiesgeulus,
To fear, or to stand in awe.	Ofni, sefyll mewn parchedig ofn,
There are several actions which men have in busi- ness, as to draw water,	Mae amryw weithredoedd yn perthyn i ddynion mewn galwedigaeth, me- gis tynnu dwfr,
To wash,	Golchi,
To pour out.	Tywallt allan.
Divers things	Amrywiol o bethau
To number,	I'w cyfrif,
To gather or choose,	I'w cynnull neu i'w dewis
To mix or mingle,	I'w cymmysgu,
To join,	I'w cydio,
To scatter,	I'w gwasgaru,
To divide,	I'w rhanu,
To distribute or give out	I'w dosparthu neu eu rhoi allan,
To cut,	I'w torri,
To cleave.	I'w bolli neu eu gwahanu,
To smite or break,	I'w taro neu i'w cynnal,
To prick,	I'w brathu neu eu symbylu,
To strangle,	I'w llindagu,
To kill,	I'w lladd,
To thump or knock,	I'w passio neu eu taro,
To break,	I'w dryllio,
To burst,	I'w rhwygo,
To press or squeeze,	I'w gwasgu,
To sweep or brush,	I'w ysgubo neu eu glanhau,

To purge or cleanse,	I'w coethi neu eu puro,
To rub,	I'w rhwbio,
To adorn,	I'w haddurno,
To polish,	I'w caboli, neu eu llyfnhau,
To paint,	I'w lliwio neu eu paentio,
To write.	I'w ysgrifenu.
Things that are loose, Men use	Pethau ag sydd yn rhyddion, mae Dynion yn arfer
To bind,	Eu rhwymo,
To gird,	Eu gwregysu neu eu cyl-ymmu,
To hoop.	Eu cylcho.
They use also, to loose that which is bound; to open, that which is shut; to shut, that which is open; and to shew, that which is hid.	Maent yn arfer hefyd, dat-tod yr hyn sydd yn rhwym; agoryd, yr hyn sydd y'nghau; cau, yr hyn sydd yn agored; a dangos, yr hyn sydd yn guddiedig.
Also to prop or support things that are hanging, or ready to fall.	Hefyd attegu neu gynnal, y pethau ag sydd yn hongiau, neu yn barod i gwympo.
If Men do a thing often, they are said	Os bydd dynion yn gwneud peth yn fynych, dywedir eu bod
To exercise,	Yn ymarferyd âg ef,
To use, or to be accustomed to it.	Wedi ymgynnefino âg ef.

—000—

PHRASES.

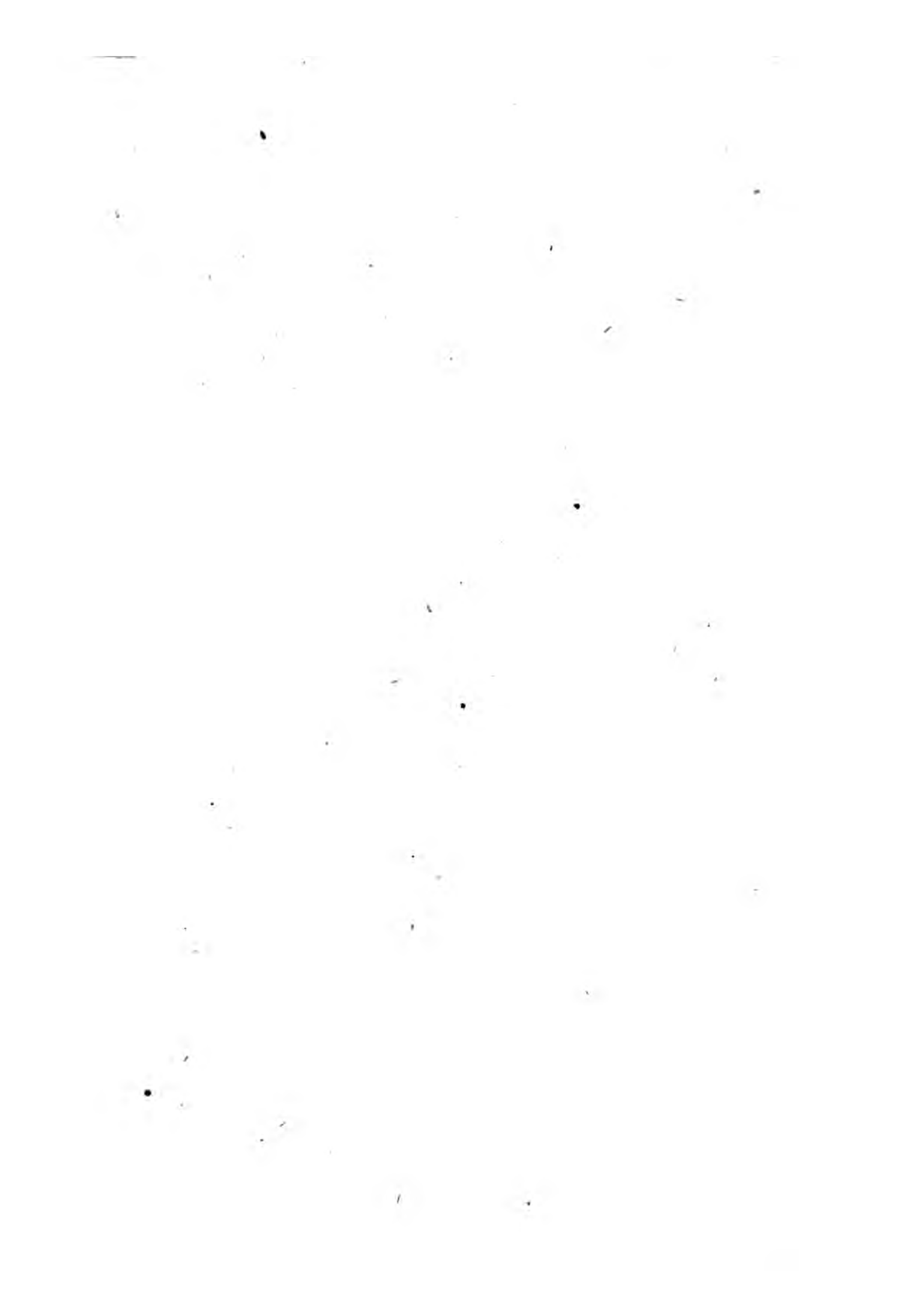
YMADRODDION.

P UT my Horse in the Stable,	D ODWCH fy ngheffyl yn y Stabal.
Give him Hay,	Rhoddwch iddo Wair,
Give him Oats,	Rhoddwch iddo Geirch.
Take him to the Water.	Cymmerwch ef i'r Dwfr.
Can I have Lodging here this Night?	A allaf gael Lletty yma heno?
What can I have for Supper?	Beth a allaf gael i Swpper?

Bring me some Water.	Rhoddwch i mi beth Dwfr.
Give me the Bread.	Rhoddwch i mi y Bara.
Give me the Cheese.	Rhoddwch i mi y Caws.
Give me the Butter.	Rhoddwch i mi'r Ymenyn.
Bring me the Ale.	Rhoddwch i mi Ddiod.
Bring me a Bottle of Wine.	Rhoddwch i mi Bottel o Wio.
Have you got any Wine?	A oes genych unrhyw Wîn?
Have you got any Brandy?	A oes genych beth Brandi?
Make me a Glass of Brandy and Water.	Gwnewch i mi Lassaid o Frandi a Dwfr.
Get my Bed ready.	Dodwch fy Ngwely yn ba- rod.
What have I to pay?	Beth sydd arnaf i dalu?

FINIS.





67

